IMT Nuremberg Archives

H – 4558

International Court of Justice

1634-PS

TRIBUNAL MILITAIRE INTERNATIONAL des GRANDS CRIMES de GUERRE
MINISTÈRE PUBLIC
DÉLÉGATION FRANÇAISE

H-4558

DOC. R.F. Nº 382

Filed Jan 31, 1946

B 50117

430

RF 382

H4558 – 0002

H4558 – 0003

5
1911

4
1910

RF-382

Part I

B 50118

SECRET

Information to Establish
Prima Facie Case Required by S H A E F
Court of Inquiry

- oOo -

Investigation of :

Massacre of approximately I20 American prisoners of war with small arms and machine gun fire at crossroads southeast of Malmedy
I7 December I944.

- oOo -

Investigating Officer :

Lt. Col. Alvin B. Welsch, I.G.D.,
Asst. Army Inspector General,
Hq. First United States Army,

During Period: I7 December I944 - 27 January I945

Copy No. 4 -
of 5 Copies.

SECRET

RF
382
PS 1634

INTERNATIONAL MILITARY TRIBUNAL
NURNBERG, GERMANY
RF Exhibit 382
Filed 1/31/46

H4558 - 0004

1634-PS

B 50119

SECRET

Information to Establish
Prima Facie Case Required by SHAEF
Court of Inquiry.

---oOo---

Investigation of:

Massacre of approximately 120 American prisoners of war with small arms and machine gun fire at crossroads southeast of Malmedy, 17 December 1944.

---oOo---

Investigating Officer:

Lt. Col. Alvin B. Welsch, IGD,
Asst. Army Inspector General,
Hq. First United States Army.

During Period: 17 December 1944 - 27 January 1945.

Copy No. 4
of 5 copies.

SECRET

1634-PS

1634-PS

SECRET

:SECRET :
:AUTH: CG 1st US Army:
:INIT: :
:DATE: 27 Jan. 1945 :

HEADQUARTERS
FIRST UNITED STATES ARMY
Office of the Inspector General
Command Headquarters
APO 230

Information to Establish
Prima Facie Case Required by SHAFF
Court of Inquiry

Reference Number of
Originating Office:
IG-101

27 January 1945

TO: Commanding General, Twelfth Army Group, APO 655.

FROM: Commanding General, First U. S. Army, APO 230.

Date and Time: 27 January 1945. Own File Ref: IG-101

1. Nature of violations:

Massacre of approximately 120 American prisoners of war with small arms and machine gun fire after they had been searched and disarmed, and were then assembled in a field with their hands up in the air. Later, wounded American PW's and those who showed signs of life were killed by pistol or rifle bullets fired at close range, or by crushing in the skull with a rifle butt or other heavy object. In several cases, there was maltreatment of a dead body in that both eyes of an American PW were gouged out, probably while he was still alive.

2. Place, date, time:

In a field southwest of and in the vicinity west of crossroads at K-814019, at the village of Baugnez, Belgium, approximately 2½ miles southeast of Malmedy, Belgium, at approximately 1400 hours, 17 December 1944.

3. Brief resume of incident (See Exhibit A for sketch map):

a. At about 1400 hours, 17 December 1944, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, was traveling in a convoy going south on the highway between Malmedy and St. Vith, Belgium. As the last vehicles in the convoy were clearing the crossroads at Baugnez (coordinate K-814019) and while most of the vehicles were on the straight stretch of road (Highway N-23) going south from this crossroads toward St. Vith, the entire column was suddenly fired upon by machine gun and artillery fire from the direction of the road (Highway N-32) going to Weismes and from a wooded area

SECRET

-1-

H4558 -0005

H4558 – 0006

1634-PS
3

1634-PS
2

H4558 - 0007

B 50120

south of that road. The column of American vehicles halted and most of the officers and enlisted men jumped into a ditch along the west side of Highway N-23. A few of the soldiers, including Cpl. George E. Graeff, Cpl. Robert B. Conrad, T/5 Eugene H. Garrett, Pfc Donald L. Bower, T/5 Warren R. Schmitt, and T/4 Robert P. Mearig, ran across a field toward the west and hid in the woods, tall grass, brush, or ditches a short distance west of Highway N-23, and subsequently escaped without being captured. A few other soldiers who were near the crossroads when the firing started, including T/5 John A. O'Connell, T/4 Selmer H. Leu, T/5 Harold N. Billow, all of Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion, Pfc James M. McKinney, 575th Ambulance Company, and Pfc Homer D. Ford of the 518th MP Battalion, who was directing traffic at the road junction, ran behind a brick house standing on the southwest corner of the road intersection and hid in a barn or shed.

b. The machine gun and artillery fire on the column of American vehicles continued for about ten to fifteen minutes and then two German tanks and some half-track vehicles came down the road from the direction of Weismes. Upon reaching the intersection, these vehicles turned south on the road toward St. Vith. The tanks directed machine gun fire into the ditch along the side of the road in which the American soldiers were crouching, and upon seeing this, the other American soldiers dropped their weapons and raised their arms over their heads. The surrendering American soldiers were then required to march back to the road intersection, and while doing this and as they passed by some of the German vehicles then on Highway N-23, German soldiers on these vehicles took from the American prisoners of war such items as wrist watches, rings, and gloves. The American soldiers were then assembled on the St. Vith road in front of a house standing on the southwest corner of the intersection. Other German soldiers who had arrived at the road intersection in tanks and half-track vehicles, further searched some of the captured Americans at this place and also took valuables from them.

c. American PW's from units other than Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion, were also placed in this assemblage. Some of these American soldiers from other units had been previously captured by the German tank column, or by individual German reconnaissance vehicles, and they had been forced to travel with the German column, or individual vehicles, to this road intersection. Among these were two officers and nine enlisted men of the Reconnaissance Company, 32nd Armored Regiment, who, while traveling south in four 1/4-ton trucks, were captured when they met the German column approximately one and one-half miles north of St. Vith. They were then forced to ride in their own 1/4-ton trucks in the German column, estimated to have been approximately two miles long, along a route on side roads toward the north and east of the Malmedy-St. Vith highway. Prior to the capture of these eleven officers and enlisted men, at least one unidentified American soldier was already a prisoner of war in the German column. Earlier that day, S/Sgt Herman Johnson, Company M, 23d Infantry, 2nd Division, was also captured by a German tank, and after being questioned he was forced to ride in an armored car with the Germans for approximately three hours, while they engaged in reconnaissance and cutting communication lines. This armored car joined the other German vehicles at the Baugnez road intersection and S/Sgt Johnson was made to join the other American PW's.

d. One officer and five or six enlisted men of the 575th and 546th Ambulance Companies, who had been riding in ambulances and in a 1/4-ton truck from Malmedy toward Weismes, were also fired upon by the German column when the vehicles approached or had passed the crossroads at Baugnez. Some of these individuals were then also captured and placed in the assemblage of the American PW's on the road. Likewise, two trucks of the 86th Engineer Battalion (MP) upon approaching the road intersection from the direction of Malmedy behind the vehicles in the column of Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion, were halted and at least one of the Engineer soldiers was taken prisoner. One unidentified Lieutenant Colonel in an American officer's uniform, apparently taken prisoner at about this same time, was also seen at this crossroads. However, he was placed in a 1/4-ton truck, under guard, and was driven down the road toward St. Vith. The evidence indicates that this officer had a head wound as his face was bandaged. Likewise, in another 1/4-ton truck, several American soldiers with markings on their helmets "MP" were taken away from the scene, under guard, toward St. Vith.

e. The American PW's who were assembled on the road near the intersection were then directed to go into a field south of the house (House No. 6) on the southwest corner of the intersection and west of the road going toward St. Vith. Medical aid men wearing the Red Cross brassards on their sleeves, wanted to give first aid treatment to the American wounded, but this they were denied by the Germans. At about this same time, a German light tank or half-track attempted to maneuver itself into position on the road so that its cannon would be directed at the group of American PW's gathered in the field approximately twenty to twenty-five yards from the road. This, however, was stopped by a German officer, apparently because the maneuvering of the vehicle into position on the road interferred with the traffic of other German vehicles. Shortly after this, other German tanks and half-tracks came around the corner and proceeded along the road toward St. Vith. Some of these stopped when they came opposite the field in which the unarmed American PW's were standing in a group, with their hands up in the air or clasped behind their heads. A German soldier, believed to be an officer or a noncommissioned officer, in one of these vehicles which stopped, raised up and pointed a pistol and took deliberate aim and fired into the group of American PW's. One of the American soldiers fell. This was repeated a second time and another American soldier in the group fell to the ground. At about this time, machine guns on two of the vehicles on the road started to fire into the group of American PW's in the field. All, or most of the American soldiers dropped to the ground and stayed there while the firing continued for two or three minutes. Most of the individuals in the field were hit by this machine gun fire. The German vehicles on the road then moved on toward the south and were followed by more vehicles which also came from the direction of Weismes and as these latter vehicles came opposite the field in which the American soldiers were lying, they also fired with small arms from the moving vehicles at the prostrate bodies in the field.

f. Movements of German vehicles along the road occurred intermittently for approximately an hour and a-half. Shortly after the initial firing upon the American PW's in the field, a few of the American soldiers attempted to run away from the scene, but they were fired upon and they did not go very far before they were hit and/or had to stop running. There is no evidence that any of these escaped or are now living. Later, evidently during periods when there was no movement of vehicles

1634-PS
4

1634-PS
5

H4558 - 0008

1634-PS
5

1634-PS

H4558 - 0009

B 50121

SECRET

on the road, some of the other American PW's got up and ran away from the scene, but they were fired upon with machine gun and small arms fire from the road intersection, where one tank and some German soldiers were on guard. After running a short distance and after being fired upon again, some of these soldiers again dropped to the ground and played dead. Some German soldiers, evidently from the group of those who were on guard at the road intersection, then walked among the group of American PW's who were still in the original position in the field, and also among those who had run away for a short distance, and shot with pistol or rifle fire, or clubbed with a rifle butt or other heavy object, any of the individual American soldiers who still showed any sign of life. In some instances, the American PW evidently was shot at close range squarely between the eyes, in the temple, or the back of the head; in other instances, the German soldier would back off or fire at the prostrate American soldier from greater distances, varying from one or two yards to possibly ten or more yards. In a few of the latter cases, the German soldier's aim apparently was bad and the American soldiers so fired upon, including T/5 Kenneth E. Kingston and Pvt. John R. Kailer, both of Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion, later escaped.

g. Approximately one and a-half to two hours after the first firing upon the American PW's in the field took place, and after no more vehicular traffic had been heard on the road for several minutes, one of the American soldiers, Pvt. William F. Reem, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion, who was among the soldiers lying in the field said, "Now is our chance to make a break for it." Approximately 20 or 25 of the American soldiers then jumped up and ran toward the west and northwest, some entering and hiding in nearby houses, sheds, and hedgerows. When they ran, they were again fired upon by the guards and by the tank at the road intersection. Some of the individuals in the group kept on going and managed to escape to our own lines. The Germans set fire to a shed into which some of the escaping American PW's had run and from the evidence obtained, there is no indication that any of these Americans survived. The burning of the shed also set fire to the house standing on the southwest corner of the road intersection.

h. The atrocities committed against the American PW's by the German troops were partially witnessed by some of the civilians living in the vicinity of the road junction. One man, Henri Lejoly, age 45, and a woman, Frau Adele Bodarwe, age about 55 (a widow stated to have three sons in the German Army), were at the road intersection and witnessed the American soldiers being assembled and searched on the road, prior to their being taken to the field. They also later saw the initial machine gun firing from the German vehicles on the St. Vith road into the group of American PW's gathered in the field. When this happened, Frau Bodarwe was stated to have remarked, "Oh, my God," in French and she then went inside her house (House No. 6). Mr. Lejoly stated that he returned to his home (House No. 5) where he stayed for about half an hour, at which time he went outside again. As he came to the south side of his house, a German soldier in a tank, which was on the Weismes road near the intersection, fired several shots from a pistol at him. Mr. Lejoly ran back into the house and the tank then fired a machine gun and one shot from a cannon into the house. He again went outside, with his hands up in the air, and talked with the German noncommissioned officer in charge of the tank, protesting the action being taken against a disinterested or innocent civilian. This noncommissioned officer then gave Mr. Lejoly a

SECRET

slip of paper on which he had written his name and field post office address, "SS Unteroffizer R. Brisemeister, Feldposten 48935," (See Exhibit I) for use in obtaining reparations from the German government on the damage done to the house. This is the only positive direct evidence that could be obtained in this investigation regarding the identification of any German soldiers who were actually present or took part in the atrocity. Mr. Lejoly denied seeing any of the subsequent atrocities following the initial machine gun fire into the field where the American PW's were assembled. He has not seen Frau Bodarwe since he left her on that occasion and she could not be located during this investigation.

i. Another Henri Lejoly, age 50, living in House No. 7, while looking out of an upstairs window also saw the American PW's being assembled in the field. The manner in which it was being done by the German soldiers made him suspect that they were going to shoot the Americans. Not wanting to be a witness to such an act, he left the window, but he heard the machine gun firing immediately afterwards. After going downstairs, he looked out through the door and saw several American soldiers run by his house in a northwesterly direction. He heard more firing and saw the American soldiers drop. He stayed in the house the rest of the day and did not witness anything else. The following morning, 18 December 1944, he found two wounded American soldiers in a shed by his house. They stayed there for several days, during which time German soldiers, usually in pairs, came by daily and saw the two wounded Americans. The pairs of German soldiers were stated to have been different ones each day, but there always was "one bad one" and "one good one." The bad one wanted to kill the two Americans but the good one always objected to it. The testimony of Private Angelo Accetti, a wounded German PW, who was located at the 189th Station Hospital, APO 562, on 17 January 1945, indicates that he was one of the German soldiers who saw these wounded men. (See Exhibit C, pages 58 to 71.) It was not practicable during this investigation to attempt identification of Accetti by Mr. Lejoly, or by other members of his household. One of the American soldiers, believed to be S/Sgt John D. Osborne, 37022567, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion, died after two or three days, and he was removed from the shed and placed outside on the ground by Mr. Lejoly. The identification or disposition of the other American soldier could not be determined, however, the evidence indicates that he may have been evacuated by the Germans.

H4558 – 0010

1634-PS
1

1634-PS

H4558 - 0011

B 50122

SECRET

4. Victims:

	Name	Rank	Army No.	Unit	Living (L) or Dead (D)	*Exact Location
a.	Lary, Virgil P.	1st Lt	O-1181338	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn	(L)	(a)
b.	Ahrens, Kenneth F.	Sgt	33409504	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
c.	Appman, Charles F.	T/5	33414790	" " " " " "	(L)	(b)
d.	Daub, Carl R.	T/5	33497047	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
e.	Day, Donald W.	Pvt	32946519	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
f.	Flechsig, T. C.	Cpl	32767808	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
g.	Fox, George L.	Cpl	33538615	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
h.	Garrett, Eugene H.	T/5	38470528	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
i.	Garstka, Paul	T/5	13054091	" " " " " "	(L)	(b)
j.	Hardiman, A. J., Jr.,	Pfc	33521808	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
k.	Kailer, John R.	Pvt	35524593	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
l.	Kingston, Kenneth F.	T/5	33487619	" " " " " "	(L)	(b)
m.	Mattera, James P.	Pvt	33497213	" " " " " "	(L)	(b)
n.	Moucheron, Carl W.	T/5	33414866	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
o.	O'Connell, John A.	T/5	37507420	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
p.	Paluch, Theodore J.	T/5	33576613	" " " " " "	(L)	(b)
q.	Piscatelli, Peter C.	Pfc	42032302	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
r.	Reem, William F.	Pvt	33497195	" " " " " "	(L)	(b)
s.	Sciranko, Michael T.	T/5	33569766	" " " " " "	(L)	(b)
t.	Smith, Robert L.	Pvt	33414867	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
u.	Summers, William D.	T/5	35762440	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
v.	Valenzi, Albert M.	T/5	33414773	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
w.	Werth, Bobby L.	Pvt	38539588	" " " " " "	(L)	(a)
x.	Anderson, Roy B.	Pvt	35493327	575th Ambulance Co	(L)	(a)
y.	Dobyns, Samuel	Pvt	2923940	" " "	(L)	(a)
z.	Donitrovich, Stephen J.	Pfc	33688126	" " "	(L)	(a)
aa.	McKinney, James M.	Pfc	35371492	" " "	(L)	(a)
ab.	Bojarski, Edward	Cpl	36212852	Recon Co, 32nd Armd Regt	(L)	(b)
ac.	Ford, Homer D.	Pfc	37374095	Co. C, 518th MP Bn	(L)	(b)
ad.	Johnson, Herman	S/Sgt	6271937	Co. M, 23d Inf, 2nd Div	(L)	(a)
ae.	Munzinger, John S.	2nd Lt	O-1184554	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn	(D)	(c)
af.	Reardon, Perry I.	2nd Lt	O-1184931	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ag.	Bloom, Donald L.	Pvt	33569720	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ah.	Blouch, Carl H.	T/5	33497061	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ai.	Breon, Charles H.	T/5	33568030	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
aj.	Brozowski, Joseph A.	Cpl	33460580	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ak.	Burkett, Samuel P.	T/5	33569673	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
al.	Carr, Paul R.	T/5	33549192	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
am.	Carson, Homer S.	Pfc	33569714	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
an.	Coates, James H.	Pvt	33519636	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ao.	Cobbler, John H.	Pvt	33530464	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ap.	Cohen, Robert	Pfc	33477788	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
aq.	Collier, John D.	T/5	33522138	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ar.	Davidson, Paul G.	T/Sgt	33419745	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
as.	Desch, Howard C.	Pfc	33487538	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
at.	Dunbar, William J.	Pvt	35056576	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)

SECRET

1634-PS
8

SECRET

4. Victims: (Cont'd)

	Name	Rank	Army No.	Unit	Living (L) or Dead (D)	*Exact Location
au.	Fitt, Carl B.	Cpl	33577679	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn	(D)	(c)
av.	Flack, Donald J.	Pfc	33569746	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
aw.	Franz, Walter A.	Sgt	35212249	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ax.	Frey, Carl B.	Pfc	33497298	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ay.	Geisler, Donald E.	S/Sgt	33569696	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
az.	Haines, Charles F.	T/5	33497239	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ba.	Hallman, Samuel A.	Pvt	33538625	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bb.	Hall, Charles E.	Pfc	33549251	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bc.	Herchelroth, Sylvester	T/4	33497232	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bd.	Jordan, Oscar E.	T/4	33569686	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
be.	Kinsman, Alfred W.	Sgt	31015229	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bf.	Laufer, Howard W.	T/5	33414793	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bg.	Lengyel, A., Jr.,	T/5	35231283	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bh.	Leu, Selmer H.	T/4	36291027	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bi.	Luers, James E.	T/5	33034725	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bj.	Martin, Lawrence	Cpl	33530508	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bk.	McKinney, Robert	T/5	33522305	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bl.	Miller, Talsey J.	Sgt	32561864	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bm.	O'Grady, David T.	Cpl	31304038	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bn.	Osborne, John D.	S/Sgt	37022567	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bo.	Phillips, Peter R.	Pvt	13186081	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bp.	Piesecki, Stanley F.	Pvt	35893689	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bq.	Pittman, Gilbert R.	Pvt	35650418	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
br.	Rosenfeld, George R.	T/5	12103408	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bs.	Rullman, Carl H.	Cpl	33409511	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bt.	Saylor, Oscar	Pvt	6666317	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bu.	Schwitzgold, Max	T/5	32954422	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bv.	Sheets, Irvin M.	T/4	33497089	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bw.	Shingler, John H.	T/5	33570509	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bx.	Snyder, Robert J.	Sgt	33421105	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
by.	Steffy, George H.	T/4	33497306	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
bz.	Stevens, Carl M.	Pfc	31096239	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ca.	Swarts, Luke S.	T/5	33497309	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
cb.	Talker, Richard B.	Pfc	33530488	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
cc.	Watt, Thomas F.	T/4	37337935	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
cd.	Wiles, Lester H.	T/5	33530531	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ce.	Oliver, Thomas W.	Pfc	33521852	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
cf.	Indelicato, Ralph J.	Cpl	17133271	Med Det, 285th FA Obsn Bn	(D)	(c)
cg.	Mills, Roger L.	Capt	O-391465	Hq Btry, 285th FA Obsn Bn	(D)	(c)
ch.	McGovern, William T.	T/Sgt	33419739	" " " " " "	(D)	(c)
ci.	Wald, Elmer W.	Pfc	20326296	Med Det, 200th FA Bn	(D)	(c)
cj.	James, Lloyd A.	2nd Lt	O-1018164	Recon Co, 32nd Armd Regt	(D)	(c)
ck.	Klukavy, John	Pfc	36860531	" " " "	(D)	(c)
cl.	McDermott, Thomas E.	1st Lt	O-1018686	" " " "	(D)	(c)
cm.	McGee, James C.	T/3	13077568	" " " "	(D)	(c)
cn.	Genthner, Carl R.	1st Lt	O-1544092	575th Ambulance Co	(D)	(c)
co.	Paden, Paul L.	Pfc	35417847	" " "	(D)	(c)
cp.	Scott, Wayne L.	Pvt	35371540	" " "	(D)	(c)

SECRET

1634-PS
9

H4558 – 0012

1634-PS
9

1634-PS
8

H4558 – 0013

B 50123

4. Victims: (Cont'd)

	Name	Rank	Army No.	Unit	Living (L) or Dead (D)	*Exact Location
cq.	Wusterberth, Dayton E.	T/5	36258533	546th Ambulance Co.	(D)	(c)
cr.	Clymire, John J.	Pfc	16011838	86th Engr Bn (HP)	(D)	(c)
cs.	Lindt, Benjamin	Sgt	38009681	Det A, 200th FA Bn, V Corps MGP Force Bn	(D)	(c)
ct.	Heitmann, Raymond A.	T/5	37403877	197th AAA AW Bn	(D)	(c)
cu.	Cash, Cecil J.	T/4	37403963	" " " "	(D)	(c)
cv.	Johnson, Delbert J.	Pvt	39288520	(see footnote)	(D)	(c)
cw.	Mullen, Keston F.	Pvt	38465574	(see footnote)	(D)	(c)
cx.	Burney, L. M.		38450179	575th Amb. Co.	(D)	(c)

Due to the snow in the area at the present time and the dispersion of some of the bodies, it is not believed that all victims of the atrocity have been found. The following are believed to be additional victims, as the evidence establishes that they were present at the scene of the atrocity, or in the vicinity thereof:

cy.	Goffmann, Solomon S.	2nd Lt	O-1185180	Btry B,285th FA Obsn Bn (Unknown)	(d)
cz.	Bacon, Thomas J.	T/5	12103194	" " " " " " "	(d)
da.	Clark, Frederick	Pfc	33419825	" " " " " " "	(d)
db.	Davis, Warren	Pfc	33530537	" " " " " " "	(d)
dc.	Jones, Wilson M., Jr.	T/5	33481389	" " " " " " "	(d)
dd.	Law, Ralph W.	Pfc	33530450	" " " " " " "	(d)
de.	Lester, Raymond E.	Cpl	33530458	" " " " " " "	(d)
df.	Lucas, Alan M.	T/4	33549382	" " " " " " "	(d)
dg.	Moore, William H.	Cpl	33414853	" " " " " " "	(d)
dh.	Murray, David M.	Pfc	32746671	" " " " " " "	(d)
di.	Perkowski, Walter J.	Pvt	35069577	" " " " " " "	(d)
dj.	Rupp, John M., Jr.	T/4	33498007	" " " " " " "	(d)
dk.	Skoda, Michael J.	T/5	33414691	" " " " " " "	(d)
dl.	Stabulis, Alphonso J.	Sgt	33460568	" " " " " " "	(d)
dm.	Thomas, Elwood E.	Pvt	33497256	" " " " " " "	(d)
dn.	Vario, Louis A.	Pvt	33229042	" " " " " " "	(d)
do.	Anderson, Vernon	Sgt	33264487	Recon Co., 32nd Armd Regt	" (d)
dp.	Barron, William E.	Pvt	34724789	" " " " " "	" (d)
dq.	Cummings, J. I.	Cpl	18217485	" " " " " "	" (d)
dr.	McKinney, Vestal	Pvt	34608640	86th Engr Bn (HP)	" (d)

(Footnote: Effort was made to determine unit designations through Machine Records Units but no information was available on these individuals.) cw and cx, Johnson and Mullens.)

*(a) Hospitalized and evacuated - now in medical channels.
(b) Returned to unit.
(c) Buried in U. S. cemetery at K-705352 (Henri Chapelle).
(d) Location unknown.

4. Victims: (Cont'd)

REMARKS: Identification of victims was established by interrogation of living victims and witnesses, by special battle casualty reports from units concerned for the date in question, and by examination of identification tags, soldiers pay books and other effects on the bodies of the dead victims when they were found on 14 - 15 January 1945 at the scene of the atrocity.

5. Witnesses:

	Name	Address or Unit	Evacuation Address or Formation Particulars	Age	Occupation	Sworn Statement at Exhibit
a.	Ahrens, Kenneth F.	Btry B,285th FA Obsn Bn	Med.Channels		Soldier	B,pp 103-104
b.	Anderson, Roy B.	575th Amb. Co.	" "		"	B,pp 116-117
c.	Appman, Charles F.	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn	Ret'd to Unit		"	B,p 230
d.	Bojarski, Edward	Recon Co,32nd Armd Regt	" " "		"	B,pp 135-150
e.	Bower, Donald L.	Btry B,285th FA Obsn Bn	" " "		"	B,pp 86-89
f.	Conrad, Robert B.	" " " " " "	" " "		"	B,pp 91-94
g.	Daub, Carl C.	" " " " " "	" " "		"	B,pp 107-108
h.	Day, Donald W.	" " " " " "	" " "	19	"	B,pp 21-25
i.	Dobyns, Samuel	575th Amb. Co.	Med.Channels		"	B,pp 1-6
j.	Donitrovich, S. J.	" " "	" "		"	B,pp 63-65
k.	Fleshsig, Theodore G.	Btry B,285th FA Obsn Bn	" "		"	B,pp 165-168
l.	Ford, Homer B.	Co. C, 518th MP Bn	Ret'd to Unit		"	B,pp 118-125
m.	Fox, George L.	Btry B, 285th Obsn Bn	Med.Channels		"	B,pp 105-106
n.	Garrett, Eugene H.	" " " " "	Ret'd to Unit		"	B,pp 95-97
o.	Gartska, Paul	" " " " "	" " "		"	B,p 233
p.	Greeff, George E.	" " " " "	" " "		"	B,pp 78-84
q.	Hardiman, Aubrey J.	" " " " "	Med.Channels		"	B,pp 66-70
r.	Johnson, Herman	Co M, 23d Inf., 2nd Div	" "		"	B,p 114
s.	Kailer, John R.	Btry B,285th FA Obsn Bn	" "		"	B,pp 32-36
t.	Kaley, Harold	575th Amb. Co.	Ret'd to Unit		"	B,pp 129-131
u.	Kingston, Kenneth E.	Btry B,285th FA Obsn Bn	" " "		"	B,pp 29-31
						pp 185-191
v.	Lary, Virgil T.	Btry B,285th FA Obsn Bn	Med.Channels		"	B,pp 109-110
w.	Mattera, James P.	" " " " " "	Ret'd to Unit		"	B,pp 196-200
x.	McKinney, James E.	575th Amb. Co.	Med.Channels		"	B,pp 56-62
y.	Moore, James W.	2nd Div. MP	" "		"	B,pp 170-175
z.	Mousheron, Carl W.	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn	" "		"	B,pp 71-75
aa.	O'Connell, John A.	" " " " " "	" "	21	"	B,pp 7-12
ab.	Paluch, Theodore J.	" " " " " "	Ret'd to Unit		"	B,pp 201-208
ac.	Piscatelli, Peter C.	" " " " " "	Med.Channels		"	B,pp 99-102
ad.	Reding, Charles E.	" " " " " "	Ret'd to Unit		"	B,p 233
ae.	Reem, William F.	" " " " " "	" " "		"	B,pp 228-229
af.	Schmitt, Warren R.	" " " " " "	" " "		"	B,pp 192-195
ag.	Sciranko, Michael T.	" " " " " "	" " "		"	B,p 231
ah.	Smith, Robert L.	" " " " " "	Med.Channels	35	"	B,pp 17-20
ai.	Summers, William B.	" " " " " "	Ret'd to Unit		"	B,pp 157-164
						p 232

H4558 – 0014

SECRET

5. Witnesses: (Cont'd)

	Name	Address or Unit	Evacuation Address or Formation Particulars	Age	Occupation	Sworn Statement at Exhibit
aj.	Valenzi, Albert M.	Btry B,285th FA Obsn Bn	Med.Channels		Soldier	B,p 112
ak.	Werth, Bobby	" " " " "	" "	19	"	B,p 13-16
al.	Lejoly, Henri	Baugnez, Belgium	Malmedy,Belg	45	"	K
am.	Lejoly, Henri	" "	" "	50	"	L
an.	Lejoly, Johanna	" "	" "	50	Housewife	M
ao.	Lejoly, Madeleine	" "	" "	20		N
ap.	Bodarwe, Adele	" "	Unknown	55	Housewife	See footnot

(Footnote: This witness, ap. Bodarwe, Adele, has not been seen by any of the other civilians living in the vicinity of Baugnez since the date of the atrocity, and she could not be located for questioning by the investigating officer. Hearsay evidence indicates that she may have gone to Faymonville. See Exhibit L.)

6. Circumstantial Evidence, etc:

a. Medical or pathological statements: (See Exhibits F, G, and H.)

b. Photographs: (See Exhibit P.)

c. Fingerprints: (None obtained.)

d. Documents, list of (None)

e. Material exhibits: (None)

f. Technical tests: (None)

B50124

7. Perpetrators:

a. Names of units or persons believed to be responsible:

(1) Intelligence data and interrogation of captured German PW's shows that the German column which arrived at the Baugnez road intersection at approximately 1400 hours, 17 December 1944, was a Combat Team (Kampfgruppe Peiper) of the 1st SS Panzer Division composed of:

1st Bn, 1st SS Panzer Regt, LAH
6 - 8 King Tigers of the 501st Tank Bn
3d Bn, 2nd SS Pz. Grenadier Regt (also possibly 2nd Bn)
9th Company, 1st SS Pz. Regt, LAH (Engineer Co.)
6th Company, 1st SS Engr. Bn.
5th Battery, 1st SS Arty Regt (6 - 105mm Howe, SP)
Elements of Parachute Inf. Regt. ZBV, including 12th Company
Penal Platoon attached to Engineers

The mission of this combat team was to capture Liege, Belgium, but it was stopped by the Allies at LaGleize on 19-23 December 1944 and sustainted heavy losses. The evidence indicates that the spearhead of the column probably consisted of all or par

SECRET

1634-PS
12

SECRET

of the 1st Bn, 1st SS Panzer Regiment LAH, consisting of 1 and 2 Companies (Panther) and 6 and 7 Companies (Mark IV). Each company had 17 tanks and 90-100 men (17 - 21 years old). The following units were probably also with the spearhead:

1st Platoon, 9th Company (Engineer) with attached personnel from a Penal or Disciplinary Unit
3d Platoon, 12th Company, Para Regt ZBV
3d Platoon, 9th Company (Engineer)
King Tiger Tanks of the 501st Tank Bn.

(2) Personalities (of units believed involved in the atrocity)

Peiper	O/Sturmbannfuhrer	CO	Combat Team (also CO 1st SS Pz Regt)
Petschke	Sturmbannfuhrer	CO	1st Bn, 1st SS Pz Regt
Kremser	O/Sturmfuhrer	CO	1st Co:
Christ	O/Sturmfuhrer	CO	2nd Co.
Kaufmann	U/Sturmfuhrer	Pl Ldr	2nd Co., 1 Pl.
Knappich, Hans	Hauptschaffuhrer	Pl Ldr	2nd Co., 2 Pl.
Koch, Hans	U/Sturmfuhrer	Pl Ldr	2nd Co., 3 Pl.
Junkans	O/Sturmfuhrer	CO	6th Co.
Sieg	O/Sturmfuhrer		6th Co.
Klingelhofer	H/Sturmfuhrer	CO	7th Co.
Rumpf	O/Sturmfuhrer	CO	9th Co.
Hering	U/Sturmfuhrer	Pl Ldr	9th Co., 1 Pl.
Suss	Sturmann		9th Co., 1 Pl.
Lenk	U/Schaffuhrer	Pl Ldr	9th Co., 2 Pl.
Kuehn	U/Sturmfuhrer	Pl Ldr	9th Co., 2 Pl.
Wedelsit	Scharrfuhrer		In Penal Unit with 1 Pl, 9 Co.
Haas	Unterscharfuhrer		" " " " " "
Perein	Unterscharfuhrer		" " " " " "
Lier.	Unterscharrfuhrer		9th Co., 1 Pl.
Held	Unterscharrfuhrer		9th Co., 1 Pl.
Elser	O/Sturmfuhrer	CO	12th Co., Para Regt ZBV
Luck	U/Sturmfuhrer	Pl Ldr	2nd Pl, 12th Co, Para Regt ZBV
Schults	Scharrfuhrer		1st Pl, 9th Co.
Sandig	O/Sturmbannfuhrer	CO	2nd SS Pz Gren Regt
Schnelle	H/Sturmfuhrer	CO	2nd Bn, 2nd SS Pz Gren Regt
Urban	U/ "		Bn. Adjt.
Schrenk	H/ "	CO	5th Co.
Under	O/ "	CO	6th Co.
Kuhagen	U/ "	Pl Ldr	1st Pl, 6th Co (PW)
Leopold	H/ "	CO	7th Co.
Keil	O/ "	CO	8th Co.
Tiefenthal	H/ "	CO	3d Bn, 2nd SS Pz Gren Regt
Kohler	O/ "	CO	9th Co (wounded)
Leyke	U/ "	CO	9th Co (succeeded Kohler
Freuss	O/ "	CO	10th Co.
Aschendorff	U/ "	Pl Ldr	4th Pl, 10th Co
Thomhardt	O/ "	CO	11th Co (wounded)
Kinderman	U/ "	CO	11th Co (wounded)
Tillis	H/ "	CO	12th Co.
Ludicke	O/ "	CO	Supply Co, 3d Bn
Dittman	U/Arzt	Bn Surgeon	3d Bn
Butscheck	O/Sturnfuhrer	CO	5 Tp, Lt Arty Regt LAH

SECRET

1634-PS
13

H4558 - 0015

X

B 50125

SECRET

Testimony of the German PW's shows that orders to shoot American PW's were given by U/Sturmfuhrer Hering and Untersharrfuhrer Persin (or Persil) both of or with the 9th Company (Engineers).

b. (1) Witnesses description of type of enemy units, details of clothing and equipment:

(a) Type of enemy unit: Combat team, mainly composed of SS troops wearing the SS insignia on coat lapels. Also some parachutists, wearing wing insignias on breast pockets.

(b) Details of clothing: A variety of uniforms were observed by the witnesses. The crews of the armored vehicles were black uniforms with leather jackets over them. Other German soldiers wore camouflage suits over the normal uniforms, described as being dark green, light green, grey or black uniforms. Shoulder tabs on the uniforms were of different colors - yellow, light blue, and black. Headgear also varied, with some German soldiers wearing steel helmets, tank helmets, peaked caps (like hunting caps), or caps similar to the U. S. service cap. The description of the SS insignia on coat lapels also varied from silver lightning streaks on a very dark background to black streaks of lightning on a light grey or a red background. The German soldiers who later killed the wounded American PW's lying in the field with pistol and rifle fire at close range, wore black uniforms with boots and black peaked caps. One German officer wore a dark cap with a skull insignia on the front center. One German soldier also wore a blue polka dot scarf.

(2) Only one Feldpost number was obtained through interrogation of local inhabitants: Feldposten 48935 (See Exhibit I).

(3) Description of vehicles: Tanks - Tiger, Panther, and Mark IV, or light tanks. The Tiger tanks were equipped with flash hiders on the guns. One tank, described as a long one and equipped with an 88mm gun had a marking on it "D-4" (See Exhibit B, p. 722 -723). Another large tank had a number, either 831 or 631, on it (See Exhibit B, page 233). Another tank had 639 marked on it in large numbers (See Exhibit B, p. 2152). No identifications on any other vehicles were obtained. The descriptions indicate that there were a considerable number of half-track vehicles in the column. The evidence further shows that there were approximately 90 to 100 track vehicles in the column.

(4) No information was obtained from Allied Unit War Diaries.

(5) See Exhibit O for interrogation reports of enemy prisoners of war captured in the area.

8. Name and unit of officer who will be responsible for assisting Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Force Court of Inquiry, in its investigation of the incident and location at which court will report:

Lt. Col. Alvin B. Welsch, IGD, Assistant Inspector General, Headquarters First U. S. Army.

ALVIN B. WELSCH,
Lt.Col., I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General.

SECRET

12

1634-PS
14

SECRET

LIST OF EXHIBITS

EXHIBIT A ... Overlay of crossroads southeast of Malmedy, and aerial photograph of same area.(Vicinity of Baugnez, Belgium.)

EXHIBIT B ... Testimony and statements of 37 American soldiers.

EXHIBIT C ... Sworn statement of Pvt James P. Matters, 33497213, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn, given to CIC Det #8.

EXHIBIT D ... Sworn statement of T/5 Warren R. Schmitt, 37210448, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn, given to CIC Det #8.

EXHIBIT E ... Sworn statement of T/5 Theodore J. Paluch, 33576613, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn, given to CIC Det #8.

EXHIBIT F ... Sworn statement of Capt Joseph A. Kirez, O-5101599, MC, 44th Evac Hosp, covering identification, personal effects, description of clothing, and medical diagnosis of victims examined.

EXHIBIT G ... Sworn statement of Capt John N. Snyder, O-1694275, MC, 44th Evac Hosp, covering identification, personal effects, description of clothing, and medical diagnosis of victims examined.

EXHIBIT H ... Sworn statement of Major Giacento C. Morrone, O-269079, MC, 44th Evac Hosp, covering identification, personal effects, description of clothing, and medical diagnosis of victims examined.

EXHIBIT I ... Slip of paper given to Henri Lejoly with name of German officer.

EXHIBIT J ... Identification list of bodies of American soldiers found in vicinity of Baugnez, Belgium on 15-16 January 1945.

EXHIBIT K ... Statement of Belgian civilian Henri Lejoly (age 45).

EXHIBIT L ... Statement of Belgian civilian Henri Lejoly (age 50).

EXHIBIT M ... Statement of Belgian civilian Johanna Lejoly.

EXHIBIT N ... Statement of Belgian civilian Madeleine Lejoly.

EXHIBIT O ... Testimony of German prisoners of war.

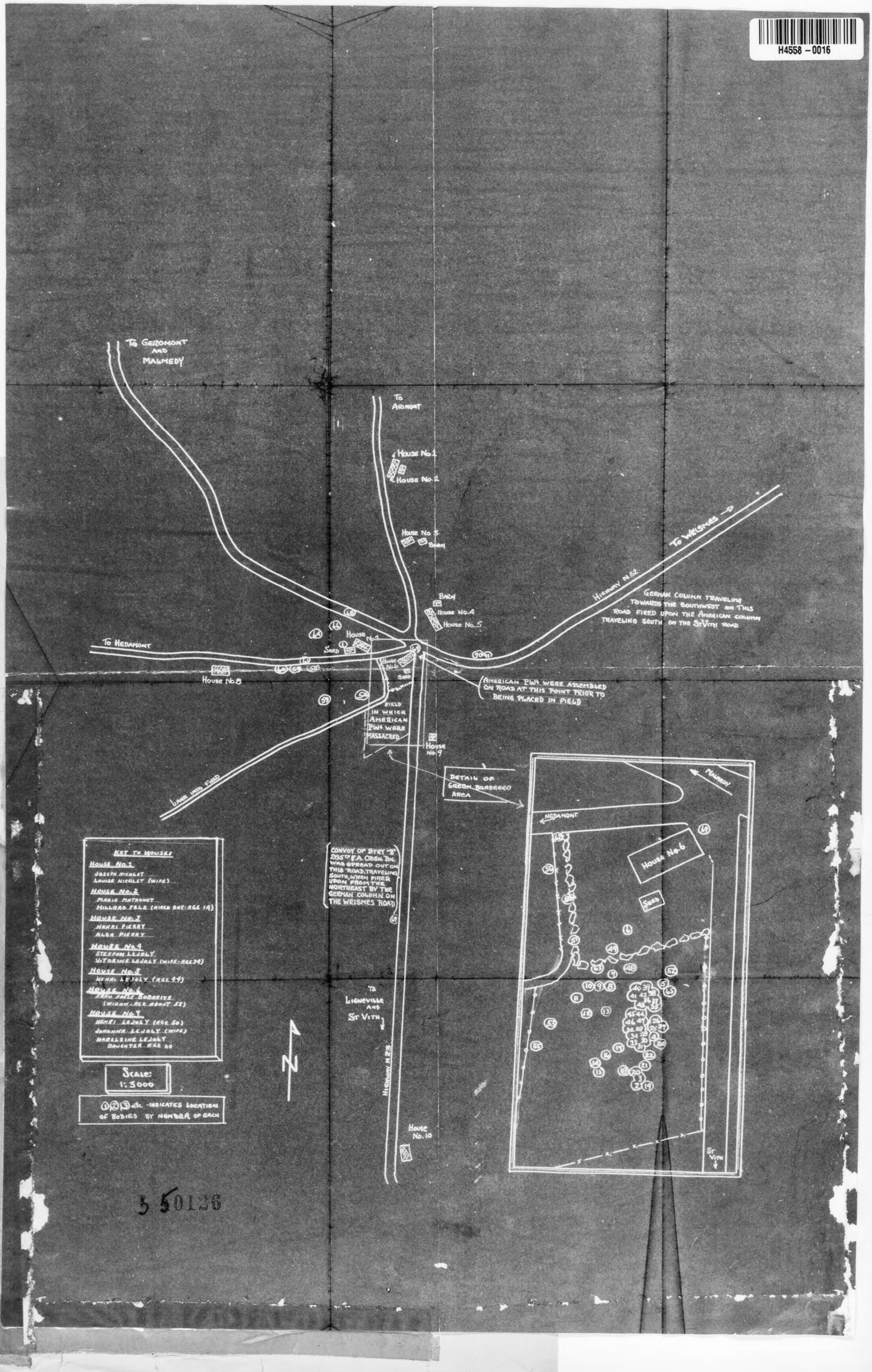
EXHIBIT P ... Photographs of bodies of victims and scene of massacre.

List of Exhibits

SECRET

1634-PS
15

H4558 – 0016



350126

1634-PS
16

H4558 – 0017

H4558 – 0018

SECRET

(US 30/5198) 24 DEC 44(F/24)//67T/RGP 1015A

K-815010

9807

B 50127

SECRET

EXHIBIT A

1634-PS

B50128

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt Samuel [illegible]yns, 2923940, 575th Ambulance Company.

TAKEN BY: Colonel Lamar Tooze, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General.

TAKEN AT: 77th Evacuation Hospital, APO 171.

DATE: 17 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

1. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, organization, and duty?
A. Pvt Samuel Dobyns, 6923940, 575th Ambulance Company, ambulance driver.

The 24th Article of War was read and explained to the witness.

2. Q. Do you fully understand your rights under the 24th Article of War?
A. Yes, sir.

3. Q. Pvt Dobyns, will you relate from the beginning all of the circumstances that led up to your evacuation to the hospital which occurred today in connection with enemy action?
A. I was at the 47th Field Hospital at Waimes, at about three o'clock in the afternoon today. They were trying to tear down the hospital to get away. We were clearing all the patients.

4. Q. There was a threatened German attack on Waimes?
A. Yes, sir. I got a load of four patients and took them to the 44th Evacuation at Malmedy.

5. Q. Was there anyone with you besides the patients?
A. Yes, sir, Wayne L. Scott my assistant driver. We delivered the patients and started back to the 47th at Waimes. Just as we got about 3/4 of a mile past the junction of route 23 and route 32, machine guns from a tank cut loose on us and riddled our ambulance. The tank was about 25 yards from us. He was the leading tank.

6. Q. Did your ambulance display the red cross?
A. Yes, sir.

7. Q. What portions of the ambulance had red crosses?
A. He could see those on the top from his tank as they are very large.

8. Q. Do you have red crosses on the sides?
A. Sides, top, and rear, sir.

1634-PS 18

SECRET

9. Q. Go ahead?
A. Scott let loose of the steering wheel of the vehicle and it went out of control and crossed the hedgerow into a field. We got out of the ambulance and got into a ditch. They continued to fire into the ditch with machine gun fire. I took my white handkerchief and put it on a stick and held it up to surrender. A German lieutenant, I think, he was an officer, came and got us and searched us.

10. Q. Was there anything about this lieutenant so you could identify him?
A. No, sir. I was nervous and don't remember.

11. Q. Did you notice any marking on the tank?
A. No, sir. I was nervous. They put us on the tank and rode us up to the junction of 23 and 32. There were about 75 men more, prisoners, there, American prisoners, to my estimation.

12. Q. Were there any in that group who wore red cross arm bands?
A. Yes, sir, three or four that I noticed. I noticed them myself. The Germans searched us and took all the valuables off of us, cigarettes, watches, and jewelry. Then one German began to fire into the crowd with a P-38 revolver.

13. Q. Did you notice whether he had wounded or killed anyone?
A. Not then, sir. I hit the ground.

14. Q. What did you then do?
A. I ran to the rear of the formation and hit the ground. We were lined up six ranks deep like a company formation. They then opened up with two machine guns from tanks at about 75 feet.

15. Q. Were you wounded by that fire?
A. I was wounded but I was in the rear.

16. Q. Where were you hit?
A. In the ankle, it shattered my right foot ankle, and my right arm, the bicep.

17. Q. How long did this firing continue from the two tanks?
A. About one half minute.

18. Q. Did the machine guns strafe the whole area where the men were located?
A. Yes, sir, then three Germans came through where we had fallen. The ones that were moaning and crying for help -- they shot them with a pistol.

1634-PS 19

H4558 -0019

H4558 - 0020

B 50129

19. Q. Do you know how many they shot?
A. It is hard to tell, sir. They shot one man five feet from me. I imagine they killed him.

20. Q. How many did they shoot?
A. Cannot say, sir.

21. Q. Can you state a definite number of which you have knowledge they shot?
A. No, sir. They were shooting all about.

22. Q. Can you say approximately how many?
A. I cannot say for certain. After German tanks went down the road toward St. Vith, on highway 23, several of the men that were able to run, including myself, got up and ran. Some of the Germans were an infantry patrol and they fired on us with small arms fire.

23. Q. During this time were you wearing a red cross brassard?
A. I was not, sir.

24. Q. Was Scott wearing one?
A. I don't think so, sir.

25. Q. Was there anything on your helmet to indicate you were an ambulance driver?
A. No, sir, only my card, and crosses were on the ambulance.

26. Q. Did the Germans inspect your identification card?
A. Yes, sir, I think so. They inspected the ambulance and wanted to know if it would run.

27. Q. Do you know whether Scott had the red cross on his helmet?
A. No, sir, he did not.

28. Q. Did the Germans inspect your Red Cross Geneva Convention card?
A. I am not certain. He had my pocketbook out. We travelled across country for about two miles. We thought we were still in German territory, and one boy was wounded severely. He bled hard. He said that he was going to die if he did not get help, and that he would go down on the road and take a chance on getting some Americans to come and get us.

29. Q. You had two companions with you?
A. Yes, sir.

30. Q. Are they in this hospital?
A. Yes, sir.

31. Q. What wounds did they receive?
A. One got shot up real bad. After the machine gun fire stopped they

shot him again by rifle fire. As the tanks went by they fired small arms at us while we lay on the ground there. One of my companions was wounded through both thighs by machine gun fire. The other was shot in the head, and was bleeding through the mouth and nose. He went down the road and ran into an engineer outfit set up for defense to protect Malmedy. He got first aid at the aid station there and told them where we were up in the woods. Two men from the engineer outfit came up and got me and the other boy, and took us to the 44th Evacuation Hospital in Malmedy, and from Malmedy to Spa (medical records show he was taken to the 47th Field Hospital) from Spa to here (77th Evacuation Hospital at Verviers).

32. Q. Do you have anything further to say in regard to instances that happened today?
A. No, sir.

33. Q. Where do you live?
A. 124 Franklin Street, Sandusky, Ohio.

34. Q. Are you married?
A. No, sir.

35. Q. What was your occupation in civil life?
A. Truck driver.

36. Q. What is your education?
A. Eighth grade.

37. Q. When did you enlist in the Army?
A. I enlisted in 1937 and was discharged in October, 1939, and came back in again on November 16th, 1942.

38. Q. Are you a regular?
A. Yes, sir.

39. Q. Dobyns, I want to summarize what you told me and in case I don't state it clearly, or correctly, correct me as I go along. Today at about three o'clock in the afternoon, you and Pvt Wayne Scott, he being the driver, and you the assistant driver, took four patients from the 47th Field Hospital, at Waimes, in order to evacuate them to the 44th Evacuation Hospital at Malmedy, because of the fact that the Germans were expected to attack Waimes. After delivering your patients at Malmedy you started back to the 47th Field Hospital at Waimes for more patients, and when you reached a point about 3/4 of a mile beyond the intersection of routes 32 and 23 you were fired upon by a German tank which riddled your ambulance; that at that time neither you nor Pvt Scott were wounded but Pvt Scott lost control of the vehicle and it crossed the road and into a field. At that time the ambulance plainly exhibited a red cross on the top, both sides, rear, and the front. You and Scott then took shelter

1634-PS 20

in a ditch, and the tank fired at you from a distance of about 20 to 25 feet while you were in the ditch. You finally put a white handkerchief on a stick to surrender; they ceased fire and a German lieutenant came over and relieved you of your cigarettes and then took a fountain pen and cigarettes from Scott. They then carried you on the tank to the intersection of roads 23 and 32 where, in a field, you observed about 75 American prisoners, several of whom wore a red cross arm band; that the Germans then searched the prisoners and you noted that they took watches and other valuables from the prisoners; that the prisoners were lined up in the field in six ranks like a company front, approximately six ranks deep, and then you observed one German soldier fire into the American prisoners with a revolver, and at that time you rushed to the rear of the assembled soldiers and fell on the ground. Then two German tanks fired two machine guns into the group for an estimated time of one half minute; that you, yourself, at that time, were wounded in the right ankle and in the bicep of your right arm by machine gun bullets.

A. After they quit firing they then threw short burps into us.

40. Q. After that occurred some of the wounded began to moan and scream, and two or three German soldiers went through the group and shot the men with pistols. That you personally saw one man who had been previously wounded, and was crying for help shot by a German soldier. After this occurred the German tanks moved away and as they were going individuals on the tanks fired small arms fire at the soldiers lying on the ground?
A. Yes, sir, and I had three or four misses when they fired at me.

41. Q. That you and several others made a break for it and ran across country and were fired upon by some German infantrymen who were in the vicinity. They were up on the road where the tanks had been and they shot at you as you ran. That finally you and two other soldiers, all of you wounded, and all of you now in this hospital, the 77th Evacuation Hospital at Verviers, made your way together. One of these soldiers was badly wounded and, fearing that he would die if he did not get medical treatment, proposed that you and the other soldier remain in the woods, and that he would proceed down to a road in the hope of finding some Americans; that he made his way to the road where he found American engineers manning a road block and informed them of the place where you and the other soldier were and the engineer sent two men up there to escort you back to the road, and from there you were taken by jeep to Malmedy, to the 44th Evacuation Hospital, and then by ambulance to a hospital at Spa, and then by ambulance from the hospital in Spa to this hospital.
A. Yes, sir.

42. Q. Do you know where Pvt Scott is?
A. I guess he is dead, sir. Don't think he ran with the bunch. Don't know whether he escaped or not. I thought everybody was dead but me.

SECRET

43. Q. How many actually got up and ran for it?
A. About twenty, I believe, sir. I fell behind and was about in the rear of the whole crowd.

44. Q. Do you know how many were killed at that time?
A. No, sir, I don't. I know everybody was down. Everybody, I believe, was wounded some.

45. Q. Were you taken to any aid station before taken to the hospital at Malmedy?
A. No, sir, I was taken to Malmedy.

46. Q. Do you know the location of the hospital at Spa?
A. No, sir, I don't. They keep a record of it here.

47. Q. Do you have any further statement?
A. No, sir.

IG: Thank you very much. Oh, just a moment Dobyns I have one more question.

48. Q. Dobyns, were either you or Pvt Scott armed?
A. No, sir.

49. Q. Was there any weapon in or on the ambulance?
A. No, sir.

50. Q. Was Pvt Scott a member of your company?
A. Yes, sir.

IG: I thank you very much.

- -

I certify that Pvt. Samual Dobyns, 2923940, 575th Ambulance Company, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1 to 50; Pages 1 to 6; on the 17th Day of December 1944, at the 77th Evacuation Hospital.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, IGD,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

B 50130

1634-PS

H4558 – 0021

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: T/5 John A. O'Connell, 37507420, Btry B, 285th FA Bn.

TAKEN BY: Colonel Lamar Tooze, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General.

TAKEN AT: 77th Evacuation Hospital, APO 171.

DATE: 17 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

51. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, organization, and duty?
A. T/5 John A. O'Connell, 37507420, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery, Observation Battalion, survey man.

52. Q. State your home address?
A. 4178 Cambridge Street, Kansas City, Kansas.

53. Q. State your father's name?
A. Dr. P. J. O'Connell, and he lives at the same address.

The 24th Article of War was read and explained to the witness.

54. Q. Do you fully understand your rights under the 24th Article of War?
A. Yes, sir.

55. Q. Will you relate to me the incidents that led up to your capture by the Germans today and all the facts concerning their treatment of you and other American soldiers after the capture?
A. I was a route marker for my battery, at a fork in the road about 17 kilometers from St. Vith, and about 2½ miles south of Malmedy. After showing approximately 14 vehicles of my battery the route to take I noticed a tank rumbling down the road coming from the left fork, as you face St. Vith. Turning to look at the tank I noticed it was a German tank with German personnel. As soon as I noticed it I stopped my battery which was coming from Malmedy and simultaneously the tank opened fire with machine guns and other type of weapons. Everyone took cover at my signal.

56. Q. How many vehicles of your battery were there on the road?
A. I believe all of them strung out. I do not know the exact number.

57. Q. Were there any other vehicles besides your battery's?
A. Yes, sir, from several other units, mainly ambulances and others.

58. Q. Was the ambulance fired upon?
A. Yes, sir.

59. Q. Was it struck by the fire?
A. I could not tell. I could see tracers hitting in direction of

SECRET

SECRET

the ambulance.

60. Q. Was the ambulance marked with the red cross?
A. Yes, sir.

61. Q. Go ahead?
A. After firing a couple of shots at the tank with my carbine I saw the situation was hopeless with the arms and ammunition I possessed. Attempting to get a better place of cover I went behind a brick house attempting to find a cellar, but to no avail. There were several other soldiers with me.

62. Q. Did you know any of these soldiers?
A. Yes, sir, most of them were from our battery. There was Sgt Lau, Cpl Billow, also an MP was with us from another outfit. Those are all the names I can remember.

63. Q. Was this MP stationed at the intersection; the same one as you, and at the same time?
A. Yes, sir.

64. Q. What hour was this approximately?
A. I would say approximately three o'clock this afternoon.

65. Q. Go ahead?
A. We lay quietly hoping that the German armor would go past without capturing us.

66. Q. Did you see any more tanks after this first tank?
A. I could hear and see their fire but could not see them.

67. Q. Go ahead?
A. Three Germans spotted us behind the building and commanded us to surrender which we did. After searching us they escorted us to a nearby field, approximately 40 yards away, where quite a number of American soldiers were gathered together as prisoners.

68. Q. How many would you estimate were there?
A. I would estimate approximately 100 to 120 soldiers.

69. Q. Were there any persons in that group besides Cpl Billow and Sgt Lau, that you know?
A. Yes, sir. These men were from my battery: Lt. Munsinger, Lt. Reardon, Cpl David O'Grady, Cpl George Rosenfield, Cpl Martin, Pfc Butera, Cpl Stevens, Cpl Delacado, Cpl Valinzi, Sgt Gleeler, Cpl Breon, and there were a lot others there but I am only naming those I am positive of remembering seeing. That is all I am sure of. I even talked to some of these men and

H4558 -0022

B 50131

1634-PS

B 50132

1634-PS

some of them lay next to me after they were shot. That is all I am real sure of. After lining us up with our hands over our heads for approximately 10 or 15 minutes, a pistol shot rang through the air, and an American soldier dropped to his knees.

70. Q. Did you see him?
A. Yes, sir, I saw him drop to his knees.

71. Q. Go ahead?
A. The crowd becoming more or less panicky began to stir but no one ran as an American lieutenant called out for no one to run and keep their hands up. Almost simultaneously one, or perhaps two, German machine guns opened up on the group of prisoners for no reason that I can see. These machine guns were approximately 40 yards in front of us. I believe they were mounted on vehicles but not positive. Most of the fellows were hit by these bursts of machine guns. I being hit in the left shoulder, and falling on the ground, like everyone else did, we lay there for quite some time, approximately 15 minutes, during that time Germans would come up and if they heard anyone moaning in pain would shoot them with a pistol.

72. Q. Did you see any person so shot?
A. I could not see because my head was buried in the ground and I was playing dead, but I heard a fellow soldier begging for a medic and a shot rang out and he no longer spoke. It is my conclusion that he was shot. As tanks progressed up the road small arms fire would come from the tanks into the group of wounded men lying on the ground. It was not aimed fire, just more or less target practice. One of these small arms shots, I believe, caused the injury to my right jaw.

73. Q. Were you wounded in the right jaw?
A. I was wounded in the right jaw.

74. Q. Go ahead.
A. I lay there thinking I was bleeding to death and not knowing what to do. Many thoughts ran through my mind. I knew if we got up to run we would be shot down. I also knew if we stayed there it would just be a matter of time until we died. One of the fellows not so badly wounded was in a position where he could see the guards. At an opportune moment he suggested that as many as possible, regardless of injuries, take off across the field. Knowing this was my only chance I, when the signal was given, began to run with the group of approximately 25 men who attempted to escape.

75. Q. What form of signal was given?
A. I believe the fellow who gave the signal said: "Now is our chance to get away." As he spoke he and several others got up to run and others followed. The Germans were caught unaware and we had approximately a 15 or

20 yard lead before they opened fire with burp guns and other small arms. I was fortunate in not being hit and kept going across the field running and stumbling as best I could. One of the fellows who was shot I endeavored to help but it was useless and the Germans were closing in.

76. Q. This man whom you assisted was making his way across the field?
A. It was a second or third time as he had previously been wounded. I heard him call for help and I stopped for a second to see if I could give aid. The Germans were closing in and there was nothing I could do for he was apparently dead. I stumbled on down the hill and with Bobby Werth, from my battery, and another soldier, a medic, or ambulance driver, whose name I did not know, was with me. We were quite a way behind the rest of the group, because we were apparently hurt worse than we expected.

77. Q. Was this the first time you saw Werth after you were captured?
A. This was the first time I saw Werth since we were captured. Werth and the ambulance driver had both been hit in the leg so their progress was slow. I was suffering from lack of blood, so also my progress was slow. We kept going as best we could and happened to run into a civilian, of about 65 years of age, who told us where we could get aid. We continued until we came upon a group of engineers who gave me first aid and arranged for a vehicle to evacuate us. We were evacuated to a hospital, which I do not know by organization. It was crowded there, or for some other reason, they did not take us there but took us to another unit (the medical tag shows that this soldier was taken to the 2nd Unit, 47th Field Hospital, and was evacuated to the 77th Evacuation Hospital at Verviers).

78. Q. When the American prisoners were gathered there in the field did you notice whether any individuals wore the red cross brassard?
A. Yes, sir, definitely, two from our battery had crosses on their helmets and their brassards on their arms. One was rendering first aid to a wounded soldier when machine gun fire broke out. Whether he was hit or not, I do not know, but probably so as he was in the front of the group. He fell to the ground, whether falling from injury or for protection I do not know.

79. Q. Did you see any other soldier from your battery who told you he had been in the group of prisoners besides the ones you mentioned?
A. At one of the evacuation points on my way to this station I ran into one of the soldiers who had escaped and was uninjured. His name is Pfc Daubs. I also have met another one from my battery who had escaped. His name was Pfc Piscatelli, and he was being treated at the same hospital that I was being treated at.

80. Q. Did you notice any markings on the tanks?
A. Yes, regular old type German crosses. The German that captured me was a sergeant with a black shoulder strap, rather shoulder straps.

H4558 - 0023

H4558 – 0024

B 50133

1634-PS

81. Q. Did you notice any numbers on his uniform?
A. No, sir, I did not.

82. Q. Did you notice any numbers on the tanks?
A. No, sir.

83. Q. Did you remember any other marks on the tanks?
A. No, sir, except that they were camouflaged. They were young fellows and there were a lot of them, and a lot of tanks.

84. Q. I did not get to within 30 or 40 yards of a tank. They just came along and knocked our vehicles off the road, or drove them away.

85. Q. Are you able to describe any of these German soldiers who did the shooting?
A. Yes, sir, one I will never forget. He was tall and young looking, and carried a grease gun with a little wire on the handle. He had apparently been wounded for there was blood on one of his hands. He wore a blue polkadot scarf.

86. Q. How old was he?
A. Not over 18.

87. Q. How tall?
A. About 6 foot, 1 inch, and of slender build.

88. Q. Smooth shaven?
A. Don't remember that he had much beard. He had three bars on his left sleeve.

89. Q. Did he do any of the shooting?
A. I could not tell you for sure. He captured me. I think somebody else did the shooting. He searched me.

90. Q. Could you identify any individual who did any shooting at the prisoners?
A. No, sir.

91. Q. Do you recall anything that will help us to identify either the organization or the individuals, except as you told me?
A. Nothing, except they must have been SS troops.

92. Q. Why do you say that?
A. Because they were so cruel. Most Germans treat you nice. These were fanatics. They took everything they wanted off the guys. They took anything that was sharp, took cigarettes, and they did not mishandle me except search me. They all were young as the first ones I saw were about 18 years old.

93. Q. Do you have any further evidence to give?
A. That is all that I can truthfully state, except by the grace of God we are alive.

94. Q. How old are you?
A. Twenty-one years of age.

95. Q. What is your education?
A. High school, plus 1½ years of college, Kansas Junior College, Kansas City, Kansas.

96. Q. What was your occupation in civilian life?
A. Student.

97. Q. Your father is a medical practitioner?
A. He is a general practitioner and surgeon.

98. Q. Are you married?
A. No, sir.

99. Q. Going back to the group of men who were in the field as prisoners of the Germans. Were these men armed at the time they were gathered there in that group?
A. I don't remember seeing any weapons whatsoever, as we were searched before being brought over to that group, as a few shells were landing in the vicinity of the area.

100. Q. Do you have any further statement to make?
A. No, sir.

- -

I certify that T/5 John A. O'Connell, 37507420, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 51 to 100; Pages 7 to 12; on the 17th day of December 1944, at the 77th Evacuation Hospital.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, IGD,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

B 50134

1634-75

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt Bobby Werth, 38539588, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn. TAKEN BY: Colonel Lamar Tooze, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General.

TAKEN AT: 77th Evacuation Hospital, APO 171. DATE: 17 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

101. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. Bobby Werth, Pvt, 38539588, 285th FA Obsn, Battery B.

The 24th Article of War was explained to the witness.

102. Q. Do you understand your rights under the 24th Article of War?
A. Yes, sir.

103. Q. Where do you live?
A. 1648 Ninth Street, Port Arthur, Texas.

104. Q. Werth, will you relate in your own words the circumstances leading up to your capture by the Germans today and what happened after your capture?
A. I don't remember the place. They say it was three miles out of Malmedy. We were going along in a convoy, and they opened up on us with machineguns and anti-tank guns. We all got out in a ditch and lay there until they drove up through there. We all then surrendered.

105. Q. How many tanks were there?
A. I don't know. There were a lot of tanks and they were German.

106. Q. Go ahead?
A. We surrendered and a German officer told us to move back to the end of the convoy. We started moving back and got there and found a bunch of fellows in a field. We got into the field with them.

107. Q. How many more do you estimate were in that group?
A. About 170.

108. Q. Do you know any individuals in that group from your battery?
A. Yes, sir, I saw a lot of them.

109. Q. Give me the names of those you are positive you can say were there?
A. Lt. Larry, Lt. Reardon, Capt. Mills, T/5 Shingler, Cpl O'Grady, T/5 O'Connell, T/5 Rosenfield, Cpl Lester, R. L. Smith, Pvt Buters, T/5 Kingston

Cpl Moore, T/5 Valenzi, Delacado (Medic), T/5 Sommers, Pvt Hardiman, T/5 Dobb. That is about all I can definitely remember.

110. Q. The soldiers you just named were all from your battery?
A. Yes, sir.

111. Q. Do you know whether or not there were any soldiers in that group of prisoners from any other organization of the Army?
A. Yes, sir, one ambulance driver. There were some officers and they were in some outfits, not ours, and I don't know who they were.

112. Q. Did you see any other vehicles on the road besides those of your battery when the tanks fired on the convoy?
A. Not when they fired, but when I got up and ran I did.

113. Q. What happened when you were taken to the field?
A. We stood about for thirty minutes. Toward the end of the convoy a tanker stopped and fired a few shots into the crowd and killed two fellows. Then the machine guns started. I lay down. They sprayed for quite awhile. The Germans came around through the crowd with pistols and those that groaned they shot.

114. Q. Did you see anyone shot?
A. No, sir.

115. Q. You mentioned a little while ago about a man who fell at your feet?
A. Cpl Lester. He fell when they fired the first two shots.

116. Q. Who fired them?
A. Don't know who he was. He stood up on a half-track and fired.

117. Q. Cpl Lester was shot at that time?
A. Yes, sir.

118. Q. Did he fall near you?
A. Yes, sir, he fell right at my feet.

119. Q. Was he killed?
A. I am not sure, sir. The second time he fired I know he killed a fellow. I saw the hole in his head. It went all the way through between the forehead and eyes. I did not recognize him.

120. Q. How far was he from you?
A. About five feet, maybe a little further, ahead of me.

H4558 – 0025

B 50135

1634-PS

H4558 - 0026

SECRET

121. Q. Had all of the men been disarmed before taken to the field and were their hands over their heads?
A. Yes, sir. They came about spot checking and killed all that seemed to be alive. If they moved they would kill them. There was a bunch of riflemen on the road but they just shot into the crowd and laughed. After all the tanks had left I jumped and ran, and I don't think at the time I ran they fired at me, but after I got over the hill I heard fire.

122. Q. Did someone suggest you run?
A. No, sir. Dobb and Hardiman ran and I followed them. I walked about 1½ miles and walked down a lane. O'Connell had walked down the lane and met an engineer battalion and asked an engineer to pick us up, me and the ambulance man.

123. Q. What engineer battalion was it?
A. I think it was the 4th something.

124. Q. They picked you up?
A. They picked us up. Believe it was a hospital at Malmedy they took us to. We did not get inside the hospital and we were put in an ambulance and taken here.

125. Q. Did you stop at any other place between Malmedy and here?
A. No, sir.

126. Q. Were you wounded?
A. Yes, sir.

127. Q. When were you wounded?
A. During the machine gun fire toward the end.

128. Q. Where were you hit?
A. It went through both legs, grazing my testicles. No it went through my left leg but in the right thigh.

129. Q. Was it through the thigh?
A. The witness pointed to the thigh of his right leg and to his right leg.

130. Q. Do you know the name of the ambulance driver?
A. No, sir.

131. Q. Did he accompany you and O'Connell to the engineer battalion?
A. Yes, sir.

132. Q. Do you know of any other of your comrades, in your battery, who are here besides O'Connell?
A. Yes, sir. I saw R. D. Smith. He said he was not hurt.

SECRET

133. Q. How old are you?
A. Nineteen.

134. Q. What is your education?
A. I lack a year of finishing high school.

135. Q. What is your occupation in civil life?
A. Insulator's helper in a ship yard.

136. Q. Is your father living?
A. Yes, sir.

137. Q. What is his name?
A. Dennis Waud Werth, his address is the same as mine.

138. Q. What is his occupation?
A. Machinist at the Texas Company Refinery.

139. Q. About what time in the afternoon did the German tank open fire on your convoy?
A. Approximately a little after two o'clock.

140. Q. Do you know, with reference to Malmedy, where your convoy was at that time?
A. No, sir, it must have been about three miles south of Malmedy.

141. Q. Do you have any further information to give?
A. That is all, I guess.

IG: Thank you very much.

Note:
The records of the 77th Evacuation Hospital do not indicate that R. L. Smith or Pvt Dobb, or Pvt Piscatelli are patients at this hospital at this time.

- -

I certify that Pvt. Bobby Werth, 38539588, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath as given in Questions 101 to 141; Pages 13 to 16; on the 17th day of December 1944, at the 77th Evacuation Hospital.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, IGD,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

B 50136

1634-PS

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt. Robert L. Smith, 33414867, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn.

TAKEN BY: Colonel Lamar Toose, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General.

TAKEN AT: 77th Evacuation Hospital, APO 171.

DATE: 17 December, 1944.

The witness was sworn.

142. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, organization, and duty?
A. Robert L. Smith, Pvt, 33414867, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion, and I operate a switchboard.

The witness was advised of his rights under the 24th Article of War.

143. Q. Do you fully understand your rights under the 24th Article of War?
A. Couldn't say I do.

The 24th Article of War was further explained to the witness.

144. Q. How do you understand your rights under the 24th Article of War?
A. Yes, sir.

145. Q. Smith, will you relate the circumstances and facts leading up to your capture by the Germans today and all of the events that occurred after that until you went to the hospital?
A. It was around two o'clock this afternoon and we were outside of Malmedy, at a road fork. We crossed the fork and then the Germans started shooting at us from tanks.

146. Q. You are referring to Battery B?
A. Yes, sir.

147. Q. How many of your vehicles were being fired on at that time, do you know?
A. I did not have time to look.

148. Q. How many tanks fired on you?
A. I know of eight myself, and there were more.

149. Q. Were they coming from the opposite direction?
A. They were coming from the road on the west. As soon as we heard them shoot we jumped out of the truck. We got behind the truck and then into a ditch, in the water, and started to crawl. We saw the tanks. One tank came

SECRET

down the road and turned off to where we were at and all we could do was give up. After we gave up we were searched for about an hour. Two more men searched us. An old fellow came around then and searched us again. He gave orders for us to get off the road and into the field. After we lined up in the field they turned a tank on us and started shooting.

150. Q. How many men were there in the field?
A. At least 40 from Battery B, where we were lined up, and six from other outfits.

151. Q. Were all these men unarmed at that time?
A. Yes, sir.

152. Q. Can you give the names of those individuals of your battery whom you know of your own personal knowledge were there at that time besides yourself?
A. T/5 Paluch, Pvt Donald Day, Pvt Hearn, Pvt Werth, T/Sgt Sheets, Cpl Rulemen, Sgt Lucas, Lt. Munsinger, T/5 McKinney, S/Sgt Charles E. Smith, Cpl Harry Horn, T/5 Carl Frey, Sgt Watt, Pvt Homer Carson, Pvt Cohen, and Pvt Pittman. I can't think of anymore just now.

153. Q. Now then what happened when the prisoners were there gathered together in the field? Give it in detail as you remember?
A. They lined us up and faced the tank on us and started shooting.

154. Q. They shot with what kind of weapon? Machine gun?
A. I cannot say that but it did sound like a machine gun.

155. Q. Were there any shots fired before the machine gun fire started?
A. I believe there was one, just before the machine gun fired.

156. Q. Do you know who fired that?
A. No, sir, I can't say.

157. Q. Was anyone hit by that shot?
A. I heard someone groan.

158. Q. How long did the machine gun fire continue?
A. I can't say how long, it raked the whole bunch of us and after that they came along and if anybody moved they shot them.

159. Q. What did you do when the machine guns opened?
A. I lay on the ground.

160. Q. Were you wounded at anytime?
A. No, I haven't been.

H4558 – 0027

B 60137
1834-PS

161. Q. You say that after the machine guns had ceased fire that the Germans came through the group and shot men who moved?
A. Yes, sir.

162. Q. Did they shoot men who asked for medical attention or were groaning?
A. Couldn't say, sir. I know our men asked for something and were shot.

163. Q. Was anyone shot at that time who was close to you?
A. Yes, sir, one was shot in the leg and one in the arm.

164. Q. By this pistol fire?
A. No, by the machine gun before.

165. Q. You did not see anyone, yourself, shot by pistol?
A. No, sir.

166. Q. Then what happened?
A. After that some of the tanks left. The fellow next to me moved and looked up to see what was happening and he saw it wasn't clear yet so we lay for about a half hour and looked again and decided to make a break for it. We made the break for it and ran. The bunch was ahead of me for I could not run very far. Day was wounded in the leg and he couldn't go fast either. We were the last two in the bunch.that got away.

167. Q. Pvt Day had been with you?
A. Yes, sir.

168. Q. He had been wounded?
A. Yes, sir.

169. Q. Where, in the course of events, was he wounded?
A. I know it was after he was in that group.

170. Q. After he was taken prisoner?
A. Yes, sir.

171. Q. Before the soldiers made a break for it did any German soldiers on tanks use the group for target practice, to your knowledge?
A. Not that I know of. Not before they put us in the group.

172. Q. As you were fleeing did they fire on you?
A. Yes, sir, they did.

173. Q. Did anyone get wounded at that time?
A. No, sir, I don't think so.

174. Q. Then what did you do?
A. We went two miles anyway, running and walking, and came to the town of Malmedy. Then we walked down a railroad until we came to a bridge where there was a road, and here the guards on the bridge saw us and they called two medics from the hospital there. The medics said they had no room for us so we had to go on to this hospital. We caught a ride and came here in a jeep.

175. Q. What are you suffering from now?
A. Just a cold.

176. Q. I notice you have a scratch on your upper lip?
A. I don't know where I got it. A shell fragment hit my helmet.

177. Q. When did the shell fragment hit your helmet?
A. It was after they came around with the rifle fire, after the machine guns fired, and came from Germans on the road.

178. Q. What became of Day?
A. He is downstairs.

179. Q. Is he in the hospital?
A. Yes, sir.

180. Q. What is his name?
A. Donald Day.

181. Q. What is your home address in the States?
A. 741 E. Railroad Avenue, Verona, Pennsylvania.

182. Q. How old are you?
A. Thirty-five.

183. Q. What is your occupation in civilian life?
A. Just anything, I guess.

184. Q. Are you married?
A. No, sir.

185. Q. How long have you been in the Army?
A. Two years in January.

186. Q. Do you have anything further to state ?
A. No, I don't think so.

H4558 - 0028

B 50138

1634-PS

SECRET

I certify that Pvt. Robert L. Smith, 33414867, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 142 to 186; Pages 17 to 20; on the 17th day of December 1944, at the 77th Evacuation Hospital.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

- 20A -

EXHIBIT B

Smith

38

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt Donald W. Day, 32946519, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn.

TAKEN BY: Colonel Lamar Tooze, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General.

TAKEN AT: 77th Evacuation Hospital, APO 171.

DATE: 17 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

187. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. Pvt Donald W. Day, 32946519, 285th FA Observation Battalion, Battery B.

188. Q. What is your home address?
A. Gouverneur, New York, RFD 3.

The 24th Article of War was explained to the witness.

189. Q. Do you fully understand your rights under the 24th Article of War?
A. Yes, sir.

190. Q. Please state the facts and circumstances leading up to your capture by the Germans today and the events that took place after that, until you were evacuated to the hospital?
A. We were moving into a new position today and my whole battery was captured. We went down the road aways, the other side of Malmedy. There were parachutists shooting mortars in there. We stopped and got into the ditch. That lasted half an hour. Fifteen German tanks then came on through and captured us all and marched us down the road and put us into a field. They turned the tanks around and mowed us all down.

191. Q. Did you identify any German unit or individual at anytime?
A. No, sir

192. Q. You were first attacked by parachutists?
A. Yes, sir.

193. Q. How do you know they were parachute troops?
A. We could see parachutes all along the road.

194. Q. Tell me in detail what happened from the time you were first fired on?
A. The whole battery, about 150 of us, in vehicles were fired on first. When fired on we took cover. We were fired on for about a half hour and then about fifteen German tanks came on through. They made us put our hands up and marched us down the road.

EXHIBIT B

~~SECRET~~

DAY

39

H4558 - 0029

B 50139

SECRET

195. Q. Did they fire on you, the tanks?
A. No, sir. They marched us into an open field down the road and lined us up. Machine guns then fired on us.

196. Q. How many men were there in the open field?
A. More than us, sir, there were some engineers too.

197. Q. Do you know what organization they came from?
A. No, sir.

198. Q. Will you state those soldiers and officers, from your battery, whom you can positively testify were there in that group at that time?
A. 1st Lt. Larry, 2nd Lt. Goffman, S/Sgt Donald Giesler, S/Sgt Charles E. Smith, Cpl Barrington, T/5 Garsha, T/5 Redding, T/5 Carl Blouch, T/5 Harry Horn, Pvt William E. Ross, Pvt Joseph DePaulo, Pvt Robert L. Smith, T/5 Robert McKinney, T/4 Robert Watt, T/4 Minchel, Pfc Carl E. Frey, Pvt Donald Bloom, T/5 Lucas, Pvt Phillips, Pvt Frank Versinski, T/5 Descota, Sgt Errons, Sgt Frans, T/5 Wall, T/5 Kingston, T/5 Branko, Pvt Romanowski, T/5 Billow, Pvt John Cobbler, Sgt John Kinsman, S/Sgt Arsene, T/4 William Sketta, S/Sgt Osborne, Pvt Profanchek, Pvt Piscatelli, Cpl Indelicato, S/Sgt Davison, Pfc Richard Walker, T/4 Lucas, T/5 Carr. I think that is all sir, all I can remember.

199. Q. Were all the people you named, to your knowledge, prisoners of the Germans when you were fired upon?
A. Yes, sir.

200. Q. Was there any firing before the tanks fired on the gathered prisoners?
A. When we stopped the convoy the mortars and stuff.

201. Q. Did anyone fire a single shot from a pistol or rifle before the tanks opened fire?
A. No, sir.

202. Q. How many tanks fired?
A. Two, sir.

203. Q. How long did that fire continue?
A. It continued for about five minutes the first time and then let up awhile, and then fired a few bursts again. These two tanks stayed while the others went on. We watched and saw they weren't paying much attention to us and made a break for it.

204. Q. When the Germans opened fire with machine guns the first time

SECRET

was there any occasion for that? Was anyone trying to escape?
A. No, sir.

205. Q. When the machine gun fire opened were all the men disarmed?
A. Yes, sir, they threw all guns away.

206. Q. Did they have their hands behind their necks?
A. Yes, sir.

207. Q. How many more would you estimate to be in that group altogether?
A. I would say the 150 from our battery and a lot of engineers and MGP guys.

208. Q. How did you notice any markings on these tanks by which you could identify them?
A. No, sir, I could not.

209. Q. Did you see any numbers on them?
A. No, sir, I did not take notice. Only saw the emblem.

210. Q. Would you be able to identify any of the German soldiers who did the shooting?
A. No, sir, I don't think I could.

211. Q. After the machine gun opened up what did the men do?
A. They started at one end and went right on through. I lay down before they got to me and while laying down they hit me in the leg?

212. Q. Which leg?
A. The right leg.

213. Q. What kind of a wound is that?
A. Machine gun bullet.

214. Q. Were you wounded again, or not?
A. No, sir.

215. Q. After the machine gun fire stopped did any German soldiers go through the area where the men were laying on the ground?
A. Yes, sir.

216. Q. How many?
A. I don't know, sir.

217. Q. Did they fire any shots?
A. Yes, sir.

218. Q. Do you know at whom?
A. No, sir. If you raised your head they would fire at you.

1634-PS

40

41

H4558 - 0030

B 50140

1634-PS

SECRET

219. Q. Could you identify any of the German soldiers, or describe them?
A. No, sir, I could not.

220. Q. When you made a break for it how many, altogether, ran and tried to get away?
A. Two of us and quite a few ahead of us.

221. Q. You are now speaking of yourselves and Pvt Robert L. Smith?
A. Yes, sir.

222. Q. What did you and Smith do?
A. We kept on going. They fired at us and we lay down for awhile and then took off again, and did not stop until we hit Malmedy.

223. Q. Then what happened?
A. We ran across some guards at a railroad bridge. One of them got a jeep and they brought us up here.

224. Q. To the 77th Evacuation Hospital?
A. Yes, sir.

225. Q. How old are you?
A. Nineteen.

226. Q. What is your education?
A. Three years high school.

227. Q. What was your occupation before you went into the Army?
A. Miner, tale mining.

228. Q. What was your particular job?
A. Fireman.

229. Q. Are you married?
A. No, sir.

230. Q. Is your mother living?
A. No, sir.

231. Q. With whom did you live?
A. My sister.

232. Q. What is her name?
A. Mrs. Gladys Matthews, and she lives at the same address I gave for my own.

SECRET

233. Q. Do you know of any other men from your company who are patients at this hospital besides Smith, O'Connell, and Werth?
A. No, sir.

234. Q. Do you have any further evidence to give?
A. No, sir.

- -

I certify that Pvt. Donald W. Day, 32946519, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 187 to 234; Pages 21 to 25; on the 17th day of December 1944, at the 77th Evacuation Hospital.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

42 43

H4558 - 0031

B 50141

1634-PS

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: T/5 Kenneth E. Kingston, 33487619, 285th FA Obsn Bn, B Btry.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 77th Evacuation Hospital. DATE: 23 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

239. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. Kenneth E. Kingston, T/5, 33487619, 285th FA Obsn Bn, B Btry.

240. Q. Tell me what you know about the incident we were just discussing.

A. It must have been about 1:30 for we had just had chow on the other side of Eubach, then came by convoy to Malmedy, and about two and a half miles outside of Malmedy they (Germans) fired on us with machine guns. The convoy stopped and the men took to the ditches. Some fired back. The armored division came out of the woods. Some of the men gave up. I gave up too. I was walking on the road and one German asked me if I could chauffeur. I told him "no." Cpl Fleschig was with me and as we walked up the road we saw Lt. Reardon. He jumped into a ditch on the side of the road. The German officer kicked me in the seat when I said I could not drive. I continued up the road and at the intersection they searched us and took our personal belongings. We stood there for about 15 minutes. We saw a couple of fellows get up and take for the woods there. One tank opened up on some of the fellows in the field and they hit Sgt Stabulis, T/4 Merrick, Pvt Hall, and Pvt Flack. We saw these men shot down but could do nothing. Meanwhile we heard some more shots and then saw Lt. Reardon coming down the road as a prisoner. The armor was going south, same direction as we were going. Meanwhile the rest of the fellows from the battery came down. There was one MP in the group and four or five fellows from the engineers, and we were all at the intersection. The tank started to shoot at our trucks and Cpl David Lucas and M/Sgt Lacy were taken along as prisoners. They walked up to the head of the tank column and each got into a jeep. We were standing in the field now and four or five half-tracks pulled up along side the road and we were told to move back and up against the fence, then over. We started across the fence and meanwhile they were bringing another prisoner down. He did not have his hands up high enough so they shot him three times in the back. I actually saw this. We were all there except those taken away as prisoners. There was a tank that pulled up onto the road and fired two shots with a pistol and then machineguns. I hit the ground. We lay there five or six minutes while they machine gunned us. Previous to this shooting I saw no one attempt to run. They then stopped firing and then some of the fellows were moaning. I saw four or five German soldiers come into the field with small arms, P-38's, and shoot these fellows four and five times because they were moaning. I was laying on my stomach pretending

44

~~SECRET~~

dead. They came right up to us and I was watching the Germans and Pvt Hallman saw them too. He was laying next to me. I actually saw three of our men shot by these German soldiers who came into the field on foot and walked around the field in a circle and shooting those who moaned. One man was shot five times; I heard him moan and then the shots. One fellow took my wrist watch and started to take my ring. He must have felt my pulse and stepped back a couple of feet and shot at me. He shot through my helmet. I pretended dead and lay there. I saw Pvt Ream get up and start running, and Appman, and Pvt Profanchick. They started under a barbed wire fence and I took off and ran after them. T/5 Skoda and Sgt Ahrens said we should lay quiet and so when these fellows got up and took off I went after them. We ran across the open fields and they fired at us with machine guns while we were running. Some of the fellows went around the house while three or four of us went around the back of it. Right across the street at the intersection there was one of our ambulances. I saw the Germans machine gun that. Bobby Werth said he tried to get into it but he then went in the other direction. There were medics around this ambulance. This ambulance pulled up at about the time I got there, and I saw them machine gun it when it pulled up and set it afire. The tank was at the intersection when it pulled up. I did not see what happened to the medics in the ambulance. I continued running with Profanchick and Ream and Sgt Smith, across the field. We ran two and a half miles across country into Malmedy. We spoke to a lieutenant colonel there. He asked what took place and I told him how the Germans attacked us with machine guns. In the field I saw a captain who just came to our outfit a few weeks ago. They said his name was Captain Miller, also Lt. Larry, Lt. Goffman, Lt. Reardon, Lt. Knight, and I also saw Kenneth Ahrens, Albertson, Billows, Burkett, Butera, Carson, Cobler, Collier, Conrad, Daubs, Day, Dunbar, Flak, Fletching, Garrett, Giesler, Hallman, Hall, Lacy, Martin, Merrick, W. H. Moore, O'Connell, Osborne, Perkowski, Profanchick, Ream, Rosenfeld, Ruleman, Schwitzgold, Sheets, Shingler, Skoda, Charles E. Smith, Stabulis, Carl Stevens, William Summers, and Valenzi. That is all sir. Stevens was shot while the machine guns were firing at us. Indelicato brought Stevens up into the field to treat him and while doing this one of the Germans shot him. Indelicato and Stevens were about 15 to 20 feet away from the group to the south side, and they were shot among the first of the lot. The officers were up in front and among the first to get shot. The fellows in the tanks were black uniforms with grayish blue trimmings and overseas caps. The men in the half-tracks wore camouflage uniform. One officer wore a blueish-grey top coat and a garrison cap with a peak on. There was no insignia I could see for his coat was buttoned. After the column halted I saw a lieutenant colonel driving a jeep and he had a bandage over his jaw and a German soldier was guarding him. I could not describe this lieutenant colonel as I was not paying too much attention to him. There was a couple of fellows from another outfit for they came across the field with us. Three or four jeeps went by with German soldiers forcing Americans to drive. The lieutenant colonel was wounded and the other fellows did not seem to be wounded. They did not have any helmet markings that I could see. There was a medic from

45

H4558 - 0032

B 30142

1634-PS

SECRET

headquarters battery with us in the field and his name was Tony Fontaine, or something like that. I saw no other medics. I was grased in the leg by a machine gun bullet while laying in the field.

IO: Thank you very much.

- -

I certify that T/5 Kenneth E. Kingston, 33487619, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 239 and 240; Pages 29 to 31; on the 23d day of December 1944, at the 77th Evacuation Hospital.

OLIVER SETH,
Capt., IGD,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

EXHIBIT B

KINGSTON

SECRET

16

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt John R. Keiler, 35524593, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn.

TAKEN BY: Capt. Oliver Seth, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital. DATE: 22 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

241. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. John R. Keiler, Pvt, 35524593, B Btry, 285th FA Obsn Bn.

242. Q. What is your home address?
A. 995 N. Church Street, Newark, Ohio.

243. Q. This incident which we were just talking about took place on the 17th of December?
A. Yes, sir.

244. Q. We have a pretty good idea of the story of what happened but would now like to have your story, especially what you personally saw?
A. Yes, sir.

245. Q. Where were you in the convoy?
A. I was about one third back.

246. Q. (IO pointed to crude map drawn by the witness of the area, or roads at which incident took place) Your vehicle passed this dirt road leading off to the right?
A. Yes, sir.

247. Q. Did you notice a black-top road going off to the left?
A. No, sir.

248. Q. Go ahead?
A. We were, there were two houses, near the corner on the right. (Witness pointed to place on map where dirt road led off to the right). We were pinned down there for approximately 15 minutes not knowing what we were shooting at. We just shoved our rifles up over the hedge row and fired haphazardly. We thought they (the Germans) were para-troopers because we heard of reports of them in that district. On this road came the armored vehicles; coming from the same direction in which we had come. There was good cover to the left of the road, northeast of the junction. When we were wondering what was coming off here comes this column of armor with machine guns, 88's, everything pointed into the ditch. The Germans shouting for us to come up. With all that stuff and us with carbines we could do nothing but surrender. We got up, stood up in the ditch, with our arms over our head.

249. Q. You had at this time thrown down your weapon?
A. Yes, they were laying at our feet. Approximately 12 vehicles

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

KI

47

H4558 – 0033

B 50143

1634-PS

SECRET

(German) passed this point where I was. Then they halted the German column. There was no cover between the road and the woods for about 250 yards. (To the west of road). When they halted the column they started marching us on down the road almost due north, along the road until we got up to where our last vehicle was parked. It was out of action. This was about 50 yards from the dirt road. They (Germans) came along and proceeded to pick out some men to drive some of these vehicle away. They pulled out their pistols and started threatening everybody. They finally got enough drivers to drive our vehicles. I don't know how many of our drivers they needed. I actually saw only two drivers go. Later I saw the last of our vehicles move on down the road. One of these drivers was D. I. Lucas, T/5, and I don't recall who the other one was. They shoved us back across the fence into this section behind the house facing the road, south side of the house, west side of the road. It was quite a big field. Imagine there were about 100 men in the field. We stood there about 10 more minutes while more of these armored vehicles went by, and there were half-tracks, and there were self-propelled 88's, tanks, some tracked vehicle that had something that looked like a mortar on it; it looked like a 90 mm. I did not notice any numbers and, in fact, did not think of it at that moment. I did not notice that they had the vehicles numbered. I did notice that they had the two streaks of lightning on their collars. Some shoulder tabs were yellow and I saw some light blue ones. The background on these lightning markings were of a very dark background and the lightning was silver. The officers and men were exceptionally good looking and clean shaven. They were not too young; but old enough to know their business. The appeared to be 18 to 23. It was not a bunch that was just thrown together. We were kept in the field until approximately twelve to fifteen more vehicles went up the road. Without any warning of any sort they let loose with a machinegun.

250. Q. Before the machine gun started did any German vehicle drive up and did an individual from the vehicle fire into the crowd?
A. I don't know - I couldn't swear to it, sir. I was not paying the strictest attention to it.

251. Q. Where were you in the crowd?
A. I was in the middle of it.

252. Q. Before the machine guns started did you notice any of the men try to get away, attack the guard, or anything of that sort?
A. No, sir, I did not.

253. Q. Did any of the American prisoners have weapons in the field that you noticed?
A. I don't believe any of them did.

254. Q. They had their hands over their heads at this time?
A. That is right.

48

SECRET

255. Q. The machine guns opened up and everyone hit the ground?
A. Yes, sir, and they kept spraying us with machine gun fire. The machine gun was all I heard but there was apparently small arms fire too because that is what I got hit with while laying on the ground. They kept pouring it into us as we lay there. I was laying parallel to the road with my head pointing south. I was laying on my stomach and the bullet entered my chest, under my left arm, and it ranged downwards toward my heart, the tip of the heart, the bullet did not come out. I believe most of the automatic weapons fire came from this one vehicle parked along the road. It was slightly behind us (to the north). To be shot as I was the bullet must have come from a point further south along the road. I was shot by a pistol, or something of that sort. The x-ray man told me. Machine gunning was the first fire that I remembered hearing. That continued (the fire) for about a couple of minutes while we lay on the ground. For quite awhile after that there was sporadic firing with pistols, and so forth. We continued to lay there and while laying there I heard another bunch of vehicles go up the road. You could hear they were tracked vehicles. After they had all gone up the road, we thought, because we ceased to hear any more motors, some of the fellows got up and started to hit for the timber. This was about 45 minutes to an hour after we first hit the ground. I heard no firing as the vehicles passed along the road. After we had not heard any motors for about four or five minutes a number of fellows got up and hit for cover. There were about thirty in this group and I was one of them. We ran in all directions back away from the area, across this dirt road and towards the woods back here (pointing to map). They still had a tank near the crossroads and they started to let loose with their machine gun again. There was some fellow named Pfc Frey in that group and he and I headed up along this dirt road toward the northwest. When this gun started firing I hit the ground again, about two feet from the road and Frey hit it about five feet in front of me and about six feet from the road. They were still firing the machine gun and a German soldier came up the road with a pistol and commenced shooting everybody that he saw laying there, in the head. I saw him run up the road and saw him shoot at the fellow lying behind me, and also saw him shoot at Frey. He shot at me before Frey. I was laying partially on my left side with my arm in front of my face and the bullet grazed my right forearm. I saw him aiming at me. Then about five to ten minutes later I heard two Germans coming up the road through the field and they were kicking the bodies. I could hear them do this as I could hear the fellows grunt. I heard them speak in German after they kicked a man and they would then either shoot him or go on to the next man. Then they came up to the fellow behind me, kicked him three times, he grunted and then the Germans seemed to cuss. They shot him and then went across the road. They did not come up to me. They cut across the dirt road heading north through the field. There were other fellows over there because I saw them stop once and I heard shots for quite awhile later in that direction. I was about 150 yards from the road junction. There was a hedgerow along the road and I lay there until it got up pretty well on towards dusk. I heard what sounded to me like small arms fire after that. At dusk I got my head up to look around a bit. They had fired the two buildings down the road. I could hear small arms

49

H4558 – 0034

SECRET

ammunition going off which apparently was in the buildings. I could see no one down there. I cut across this dirt road and went away from the road junction until I came to a hedgerow which ran parallel to the road leading north to Malmedy. I followed the hedgerow down for about 400 yards, and then headed toward the road intending to hit for a valley where there was more cover. An ambulance came along the road and they took me on in.

256. Q. Did you see any American vehicles being operated by Germans?
A. No, sir.

257. Q. When the column was stopped there along the road did you see any individuals in American uniforms in jeeps?
A. Yes.

258. Q. Did they have helmet markings?
A. They had MCP on their helmets.

259. Q. How many vehicles were there?
A. There were two that I recall. They were going the same way the column was going, south. Each had a German in the back seat with a rifle and they were riding three in the front seat.

260. Q. Did you see any officers in these jeeps?
A. No, sir, I did not notice any.

261. Q. Did you see any other Americans in vehicles riding along the column?
A. I did not notice any. When I last looked into the field before I left I saw bodies laying on the ground but did not see anybody moving. The field was lighted by the burning buildings. I recall seeing Lt. Reardon and Lt. Munzinger there (with the original group in the field) and also T/5 Thomas J. Bacon, Pvt Donald L. Bloom, Pvt Donald W. Day, Pfc Howard C. Desch, Pvt William J. Dunbar, Cpl T. G. Flechsig, Sgt Walter A. Franz, T/5 Charles F. Haines, Pvt Samuel A. Hallman, Pfc A. J. Hardimann, Pvt John J. Kelly, Pfc Mario F. Butera, T/5 A. Lengyel, Jr., Cpl Joseph R. Lorson, Cpl David L. Lucas, T/5 James F. Luers, Sgt Halsey J. Miller, Pfc David M. Murray, Cpl William F. Norfleet, Pvt Peter R. Phillips, T/5 William H. Poorman, T/5 George R. Rosenfeld, T/4 Irvin M. Sheetz, T/5 John H. Shingler, Sgt Robert J. Snyder, T/5 William H. Summers, Pfc Carl M. Stevens, Pvt Louis A. Veiro, and I believe there was one truck load that never caught up with us. It was the wire truck in charge of Cpl James E. Barrington. There was a medic on the wire truck too.

262. Q. Did you notice personnel from other units in the field?
A. Yes, I did.

263. Q. Did you notice from what outfits they were?
A. No, I did not.

SECRET

SECRET

264. Q. Did you notice any convoy behind you at the time?
A. No, sir.

265. Q. Did you notice any additional medics in the field besides your own?
A. No. The only one I saw was Delacotta. I am quite sure Frey was dead when I left. I shook him but he was cold and stiff.

266. Q. Did you see any men from armored divisions, men who wore armored shoulder patches on their arms?
A. No, I did not; none of our Armored division men. I am quite sure that these men were not with the outfit at the time: S/Sgt Myrl F. Card, Pvt Anthony R. Bort, Cpl Bruce A. McMurray, and Sgt Virgil C. Miller.

267. Q. Have you anything further to add to your testimony?
A. No, sir.

IG: Thank you very much.

- -

I certify that Pvt. John R. Keiler, 35524593, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 241 to 267; Pages 32 to 36; on the 22nd day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital, Liege, Belgium.

OLIVER SETH,
Capt., IGD,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

B 50144
1634-PS
50
51
H4558 - 0035

B 50145

1634-PS

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: Pfc James M. McKinney 35371492, 575th Ambulance Company.

TAKEN BY: Major Woodward C. Gardiner, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General. First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

500. Q. Will you state your full name, rank, serial number, organization, and duties?
A. James M. McKinney, Private First Class, 35371492, 575th Ambulance Company, Ambulance driver.

501. Q. Do you fully understand your rights as a witness under the 24th Article of War? (The Inspecting Officer explained the 24th Article of War to the witness.)
A. Yes, sir.

502. Q. Will you give me your home address?
A. 221 Richmond Ave., Richmond, Indiana.

503. Q. Will you tell me your story of what happened yesterday afternoon, 17 December 1944; were you in a convoy?
A. Yes sir, I don't know whether you call it a convoy or not. It was just a line of traffic coming up a hill.

504. Q. Where were you coming from?
A. Malmedy.

505. Q. Where were you going?
A. To Vaimes

506. Q. What highway?
A. N-32.

507. Q. Had you gone past the junction of N-32 and N-33?
A. No sir, that's where it happened. It happened right at the junction. What happened, well, we were coming up the hill in the traffic and we noticed a lot of shooting. The majority of us thought it was a plane strafing, and we hit the ditch.

508. Q. Did you have wounded in your ambulance?
A. No sir, I was empty.

509. Q. How long were you in the ditch?
A. Well, we were out from the ambulance, I'd say about ten minutes before they caught us.

~~SECRET~~

52

~~SECRET~~

510. Q. Who caught you?
A. It was German S. S. Troops, a Panzer Division I believe, an armored column.

511. Q. What kind of vehicles did they have?
A. They had tanks, I don't know whether they were self-propelled guns or not. They had 88's on them, and they had half-tracks. That's as much as I noticed on them.

512. Q. When you were caught did you make any effort to resist?
A. No sir.

513. Q. Do you know whether it was a German officer or German enlisted man who caught you?
A. I don't know how to state that, we were in behind a barn that was beside a house, and first an enlisted man came along and he noticed us and then another one came in behind him behind the barn. I think there was a German officer there, and they searched us right there at the spot where they found us.

514. Q. What did they take away from you?
A. They didn't take anything away from me sir, because I didn't have anything. One of them had a 45 and they took that.

515. Q. Did the Germans take any watches or money or anything?
A. They took my watch after they shot into the crowd. I suppose they took watches off the other boys, I wouldn't say for sure.

516. Q. How many were in your group behind the barn when you were captured?
A. I'd say about ten of us altogether.

517. Q. Can you give me the names of any of the men?
A. No sir, I couldn't. Those men were with the other trucks that were with us. I wasn't with any of the men in my outfit. I didn't notice where any of my men were until after they crowded us up in the field.

518 Q. After you were captured, will you tell me what happened?
A. After we were captured they searched us and they took us over into another field that was about 100 yards from the house, an open field right along the road that goes to St. Vith. They lined up three half-tracks and they shot at us with a pistol, and then they opened up with a machine gun.

519. Q. How long were you in the field before the shooting took place?
A. Just about four or five minutes.

520. Q. How many American soldiers were in the field?
A. I don't know for sure, but I would say there were around 150 men altogether, that's just a guess, I don't know for sure.

521. Q. Had they been disarmed?
A. Yes, sir.

~~SECRET~~

53

H4558 - 0036

B 50146

1634-PS

SECRET

522. Q. They fired into these American soldiers the first time?
A. I don't know sir, I just heard the first two shots, and then I noticed two men in the front of the crowd fell.

523. Q. Had any American captives done anything to provoke this shooting?
A. No sir.

524. Q. Had they tried to escape at that time?
A. No sir.

525. Q. Did you have your hands over your head?
A. Yes sir.

526. Q. After you heard the first two shots then what happened?
A. Then they just started at the left side of the crowd, opened up with a machine gun and went all the way across.

527. Q. Were these Germans that were doing the firing?
A. Yes, sir.

528. Q. Where was the machine gun?
A. It was on the half-tracks that they rode, which were 75 yards from the crowd.

529. Q. Was it more than one machine gun doing the firing?
A. Well, they had a machine gun on all three of the half-tracks, but I don't know whether all of them were shooting or not.

530. Q. What happened then?
A. When they started shooting I just turned around, fell on my stomach on the ground.

531. Q. And then what happened?
A. We laid there for about ten or fifteen minutes and they were still shooting out through the crowd. After I laid there for about twenty minutes, a German came up to one American soldier that was lying close to me. This American was wounded and the German just shot him again. Then he jumped over to me, I had my hands laying over my head, and he took my watch off my arm after we laid there for about an hour.

532. Q. After you were laying there for an hour, did Germans continue to shoot American soldiers laying on the ground?
A. Yes, sir.

533. Q. Have you any idea of how many were shot?
A. No sir, I haven't.

534. Q. Did you actually see them shooting American soldiers laying on the ground?
A. No sir, I didn't actually see it, I was laying face down.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - 58 - MCKINNEY

54

SECRET

535. Q. Pretending to be dead?
A. Yes sir.

536. Q. How did you know the soldier near you was shot by a German?
A. Well, when they was shooting with machine guns I heard a slug go into him, into the American soldier that was laying next to me, and then I felt something against my shoulder and he was leaning against me.

537. Q. That was the second time he was shot?
A. Yes sir.

538. Q. While you were laying in the field, did German soldiers that were passing on the road fire into the American soldiers that were laying in the field?
A. I couldn't see it, but I believe that they were.

539. Q. During the hour that you were laying there, were you being fired on continuously?
A. They fired as a man would move.

540. Q. The Germans would fire on him?
A. Yes sir. The gun fire wasn't steady, it was periodic.

541. Q. After laying there for an hour, did you make a break to escape?
A. Yes sir.

542. Q. Did quite a few make a break at that time?
A. The bunch I seen I'd say about twenty men, around twenty men were in the bunch that were with us. They were scattered out, and as we got up to run, they would shoot at us too from the vehicles that was parked at the intersection, I wouldn't say whether it was a tank or a half-track, machine gun fire was pouring at us.

543. Q. Did anybody accompany you when you escaped?
A. Yes sir, there was four or five of us altogether.

544. Q. Do you know their names?
A. I only know one, that's my assistant driver, he was with me. His name is Donitrovich.

545. Q. Is he in the hospital now?
A. Yes sir, I know two other men that managed to get away, they are here in the hospital, but I didn't actually see them.

546. Q. What are their names?
A. Roy B. Anderson and Samuel Dobbins.

547. Q. Are they in the hospital?
A. Yes sir.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - 59 - MCKINNEY.

55

H4558 - 0037

B 50147
1634-PS

SECRET

548. Q. Was your company in the convoy, or were you just driving a single vehicle?
A. I was just driving a single vehicle.

549. Q. Do you know if any other of the vehicles in your company were involved?
A. Yes sir, numbers 17 and 18.

550. Q. Ambulances?
A. Yes sir.

551. Q. Did you see any distinctive markings of German units on the vehicles?
A. The German officer and the enlisted men that searched us had on the S. S. collar insignia.

552. Q. Will you describe this insignia and where it was worn?
A. It was worn on the left side of the collar, right on the collar of the shirt.

553. Q. Just like the Inspector General insignia?
A. Yes sir.

554. Q. Describe this insignia?
A. It's a black patch with two silver lightning streaks on it.

555. Q. Did both the officer and the enlisted man wear this insignia?
A. The enlisted man did, the one who searched us, yes sir. I couldn't swear that the officer did, but I believe that he did.

556. Q. Can you speak German?
A. No sir.

557. Q. Did you see any of the other German soldiers wearing this S.S. insignia or didn't you notice?
A. I didn't notice any of them. None of them was close enough to us to notice what they were wearing. The majority of the German men wore the regular camouflage suit, or capes, whatever they call them.

558. Q. Will you describe this camouflage cape?
A. Well, it's a suit that- it's a two piece suit, pants and the jacket that they wore over the rest of their clothing.

559. Q. What color was it?
A. It was a brownish color, dark designs in it or spots. I wouldn't say there was a certain color to it, I don't know.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - 60 - MCKINNEY

SECRET

560. Q. What kind of boots did the German soldiers wear?
A. They had on the regular German leather boots.

561. Q. Do you know whether there were any markings on the vehicles?
A. No sir I dont, we weren't close enough to the vehicles to see any markings on them.

562. Q. About what time did this happen?
A. Between one-thirty and two o'clock yesterday afternoon.

563. Q. Do you remember what time you left Malmedy?
A. No sir I don't, but it was right after one-thirty I know.

564. Q. I want to summarize what you told me, and at the end of the summary I want you to tell me where to correct or make any necessary changes in it?
A. Yes sir.

565. Q. On 17 December 1944, you left Malmedy along with two other ambulances of your company, about one-thirty or two o'clock, and were going to Waimes. Travelling south on N-32 along with other vehicles in normal road traffic, upon approaching the intersection of N-32 and 23 you heard firing, believed it to be the road being strafed by an enemy plane. You and your driver hit the ditch and then hid behind a barn some distance from the road. In a few minutes some German soldiers saw where you and about ten other Americans were hiding, captured the group, disarmed the Americans having firearms, and then marched the group to an open field about 100 yards distant. This field was near the main road. Upon reaching the field you were put in a group of captured American soldiers, approximately 150 in number. All the captured American soldiers were lined up with their hands either behind their head or over their head; all at that time had been disarmed. Some German whom you did not see fired two shots into the crowd of American captives. Then you did see a German machine gun and a half-track about 50 yards distant open up on the crowd of Americans. No provocation had been given by the American captives; none had tried to escape. When the machine gun opened up, those who could hit the ground before they were shot. Some German soldiers walked among the crowd, and if a man who was wounded was either groaning or moving, they fired into his body. Also German machine guns fired intermittently into the American captives while they were laying in the field. After about an hour, some of the Americans who were able, made a mass break and some escaped, and you were among those that escaped. While you were being searched near the barn you recognized the S.S. insignia on the collar of a German officer and a German soldier who was searching you. Have you anything further to tell me in this case?
A. I dont know what would be important- when I was turning to lay down I noticed that some of the machine gun fire was a lot of tracer fire which seemed to me like our own 50 caliber machine guns. They could have taken for use from the trucks that were in the traffic on the hill and they could have brought it through up there.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - 61 - MCKINNEY

56 57

H4558 - 0038

B 50148

1634-PS

SECRET

566. Q. In other words you think that the Germans not only used their machine guns on the crowd, but may have fired some of the captured American 50 caliber guns into the captives.
A. Yes sir.

567. Q. Have you any further information to give in this case?
A. Nothing that I can think of sir. After I fell on my stomach I was talking to some man who was laying close to me. He was laying just a few yards away.

IO: All right, that is all.

- -

I certify that Pfc. James M. McKinney, 35371492, 575th Ambulance Company, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 500 to 567; Pages 56 to 62; on the 18th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital, Liege, Belgium.

Woodward C. Gardiner

WOODWARD C. GARDINER
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

58

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Pfc Stephen J. Donitrovich, 33688126, 575th Ambulance Company.

TAKEN BY: Major Woodward C. Gardiner, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General. First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

568. Q. State your full name, rank, serial number, organization, and duties.
A. Stephen J. Donitrovich, Private First Class, 33688126, 575th Ambulance Company, Assistant Ambulance Driver.

569. Q. Do you fully understand your rights as a witness under the 24th Article of War regarding self-incrimination? (The Inspecting Officer explained the 24th Article of War to the witness.)
A. Yes, sir.

570. Q. Were you accompanying Pfc James McKinney, 575th Ambulance Company on December 17 1944?
A. Yes sir.

571. Q. Were you going from Malmedy to Waimes?
A. That's right sir.

572. Q. Will you tell me what happened?
A. On our way up we was following a weapons carrier with some troops sitting on the back, and all of a sudden they were pointing and waving, and we seen them disperse so we dispersed.

573. Q. When you dispersed where did you go?
A. I went in a ditch with running water. I laid right in the ditch, me and two other boys from 575th.

574. Q. What happened next?
A. Well, we laid there and one of the boys started to peek his head up, all of a sudden machine gun fire came toward us and hit the ambulance.

575. Q. Were there wounded in the ambulance?
A. No sir there weren't, there were no wounded in the ambulance.

576. Q. Then what happened?
A. We laid there and all of a sudden I heard one of the boys calling "Kamarad," because there was a Jerry standing right over us.

SECRET

59

H4558 - 0039

B 50149

1634-95

SECRET

577. Q. Did the German soldier take you prisoner?
A. Yes sir, he made us hold our hands over our head.

578. Q. Did he search you?
A. Yes sir, any cash he seen he took.

579. Q. Then were you led to a field?
A. We was led up the road a little piece there, and then they searched us again for watches and valuables.

580. Q. About how many Americans were in the field?
A. It was close to 200, from 150 to 200, I can't give the right number.

581. Q. Had they all been disarmed?
A. Yes sir, they had all been disarmed.

582. Q. Was this open field near the main road?
A. Yes sir, it was right near the main road, I wondered what the Germans were doing, putting us in this open field. We were holding our hands over our heads for quite some time, while we were doing that there was plenty of German armor on the road.

583. Q. While you were in this group were you fired upon by the Germans?
A. When we were out there, on the side of the road they put three armored cars, like armored half-tracks, and all of a sudden one of the guys in this car took out his pistol and started picking the Americans off one by one.

584. Q. Had any of the Americans given any of the Germans any provocation for firing?
A. No sir, the Americans gave the Germans cigarettes and everything.

585. Q. Did any of the Americans try to escape?
A. None of them tried to escape, we were all wondering what they were going to do with us.

586. Q. Was it a German officer that fired upon you with a pistol?
A. I don't know.

587. Q. Did you actually see this German fire into the crowd of Americans?
A. That's right, he was picking certain ones out, he was just shooting them. They doubled up and folded over.

588. Q. Then did the Germans fire machine guns into the group of Americans?
A. I don't know if it was a machine gun, but it was a fast-running gun, sounded like a tommy-gun.

SECRET

SECRET

589. Q. Did you hit the dirt?
A. I hit the dirt as if I was dead.

590. Q. Did the Germans continue to fire into the Americans?
A. Yes, it was for about an hour afterwards they just kept on waiting for one of us to move, and then they would shoot them.

591. Q. Did you see the Germans shoot any Americans?
A. Yes, I seen them shoot them.

592. Q. Did the Germans shoot anyone near you?
A. Yes sir, they shot a man right near me. They walked up and shot him, I heard the crack of the gun.

593. Q. After an hour, did you make a break to escape?
A. Yes, I waited until I heard somebody say they were going for help, then I ran along with the rest of them.

594. Q. Could you recognize any insignia on the German soldiers?
A. Yes, the insignia was on the collar and it was black and was like a double lightning slash.

595. Q. Did all the Germans that you saw have this insignia?
A. Most of them.

596. Q. Did you see any identifying symbols on the vehicles?
A. No I didn't.

597. Q. About what time did this incident happen?
A. What time? I wouldn't know for sure.

598. Q. Was it about three o'clock in the afternoon, the 17th?
A. I am not sure, but about two or three o'clock.

599. Q. Have you anything further to tell me in this case?
A. There was these civilians that showed us the way to Malmedy; the boys were running and crying, trying to get out of there. Some of the civilians, when the Germans came in, were saluting the Germans.

IG: That is all, thank you.

SECRET

H4558 - 0040

B 50150

1634-PS

~~SECRET~~

I certify that Pfc. Stephen J. Donitrovich, 33688126, 575th Ambulance Company, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 588 to 599, Pages 63 to 65, on the 18th day of December 1944, at 26th General Hospital, Liege, Belgium.

WOODWARD C. GARDINER
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B — 65A — DONITROVICH

63

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: Pfc. Aubrey J. Hardiman, 33521808, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

TAKEN BY: Major Woodward C. Gardiner, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 26th General Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

600. Q. Will you state your full name, rank, serial number, organization, and duties?
A. Aubrey J. Hardiman, Private First Class, 33521808, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn, Machine Gunner, Battery Headquarters.

601. Q. Do you fully understand your rights as a witness under the 24th Article of War? (The Inspecting Officer explained the 24th Article of War to the witness.)
A. Yes, sir.

602. Q. Will you tell me what happened on the afternoon of 17 December 1944?
A. Sir, we were moving out in a convoy, we didn't know where we were going, we were led by our officer, he was in charge of the convoy we were moving on. We went through the town of Malmedy and we turned right on the road going south from Malmedy, and we had gotten up the road about three miles.

603. Q. From Malmedy?
A. Yes sir, I was in the third vehicle from the front and a machine gun opened up on us.

604. Q. What time was this?
A. About one o'clock or after, We thought we were being strafed and the convoy pulled off to the side and stopped, and we took cover in the ditch, the best we could get.

605. Q. Where did you take cover?
A. I got in a ditch right beside a house.

606. Q. How long were you in this ditch?
A. I'd say about half an hour. In the meantime the Germans opened up with tank fire.

607. Q. How were you captured?
A. One of the boys raised up and looked down the road and said: "Here comes some armor, I hope it's ours." But it wasn't, it belonged to the Germans and the lead tank in the bunch came up and motioned for us to get up and go down the road.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B — - 66 - — HARDIMAN

64

H4558 - 0041

B 50151

1634-PS

SECRET

608. Q. How far down the road did you go?
A. I guess it was about 150 to 200 yards.

609. Q. When you got down the road what happened?
A. The Germans motioned the entire bunch of Americans into an open field near the road, then they turned a tank toward us and some of the boys said: "Here we go."

610. Q. Had you been disarmed?
A. Yes sir, we threw our guns away when we came out of the ditch.

611. Q. Did the Germans search you?
A. Well, they didn't search me but they searched some of the men. They took watches, pistols and so forth.

612. Q. About how many Americans were in this field?
A. To my estimation there was approximately 130 men from my battery and approximately 40 or 50 which I didn't even know. They were medics, TD's, and other units, all Americans.

613. Q. Did everybody have their hands over their head or behind their head?
A. Yes sir, everybody I saw had their hands over their head or behind their head.

614. Q. Why did the Germans fire into this crowd?
A. Well, I don't know sir, all I know they opened up machine gun fire from a tank and all the American men hit the ground.

615. Q. Before the Germans opened fire, had any of the Americans tried to escape?
A. No sir, I didn't see any.

616. Q. Had the Americans provoked the Germans in any way?
A. No sir.

617. Q. Before the Germans started firing into the crowd with machine guns, did you see any Germans shoot any of the Americans with his pistol?
A. No sir I didn't, I didn't see him.

618. Q. How far was the tank that was firing, from the crowd?
A. I guess it was about 35 - 40 feet.

619. Q. When the Germans fired, did everybody hit the ground?
A. Yes sir, everybody hit the ground, this tank that started the firing pulled away. I was laying on my side and could see it; then as tanks came by they would fire with small arms. I don't know whether they were firing rifles or machine guns.

SECRET

620. Q. You mean as tanks went along the main road the Germans would fire from the tanks?
A. Yes sir, that's right.

621. Q. At the group of Americans in the field?
A. Yes sir.

622. Q. Did any of the Germans walk among the Americans that were on the ground?
A. Yes sir they did. Several came around with pistols, if anyone moved they shot him.

623. Q. If any of the wounded Americans called out for help or groaned, they would be shot?
A. Yes sir, there was a First Lieutenant Medical Officer, I know because he had a medical band on his arm, he was lying beside me, my right foot was under him. He had been hit and he said something in German, I don't know what he said, he said something to a German soldier.

624. Q. Did the German soldier shoot this American Medical Officer?
A. Yes sir, three times.

625. Q. Do you know whether he killed him?
A. Yes sir, I had been whispering in a low tone to the officer and after that he never answered; he was breathing hard, then he quit.

626. Q. Did you see any other American soldiers being shot in this manner?
A. Yes sir, I seen several being shot.

627. Q. Do you know for what reason they were shot?
A. No sir, I don't; for moving I guess, anyone that moved got shot.

628. Q. How were you wounded in the foot?
A. My foot was under the medical officer, they shot him and the bullet hit my foot.

629. Q. Did the bullet go through the medical officer and hit your foot?
A. I couldn't say sir, but I was shot in the foot when the German was firing into the body of the American medical officer.

630. Q. How long did you lay on the ground?
A. I guess it was at least two hours.

631. Q. During this time were the Germans shooting into the group of American soldiers all the time?

H4558 - 0042

B 50152

1634-PS

SECRET

A. After they shot the medical officer they fired a few more rounds, then they started moving our trucks off the road.

632. Q. After laying on the ground for approximately two hours, how did you escape?
A. Well, I seen this guard on the road, I was watching him and saw Corporal Daub, I saw him raise up and look around, he gets up and started running and I followed.

633. Q. Did quite a few of the others escape at this time?
A. Yes sir they did. After we got a good distance, we looked back and could see more coming.

634. Q. Were you fired at while you were escaping?
A. Yes sir, this guard on the corner of the road fired.

635. Q. Could you identify any of the Germans by their insignia or uniform?
A. No sir I couldn't, they were all young men, very young.

636. Q. Did you notice any distinctive markings on either the German soldier's uniforms or their vehicles?
A. No sir I didn't, no more than just a swastika on their vehicles.

637. Q. Did you notice any collar insignia?
A. No sir, I didn't.

638. Q. What color uniforms were the Germans wearing?
A. There were two colors, a dark grayish one and a light gray.

639. Q. Were these two-colored uniforms, or were the Germans wearing two different kinds of uniforms?
A. It looked like two different kinds of uniforms.

640. Q. Some were wearing the dark gray uniform and others the light gray uniform?
A. Yes sir.

641. Q. Can you speak German?
A. No sir, I can't.

642. Q. Can any of the men in your unit that escaped speak German?
A. No, not to my knowledge.

643. Q. What is your home address?
A. Gladstone, Virginia.

644. Q. Have you any idea how many Americans were wounded or killed?
A. Well, I'd say at least 160 or 175.

645. Q. Did very many escape?
A. Well, eight I guess, that's all I have seen.

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

HARDIMAN

67

SECRET

646. Q. How many guards were left over this group?
A. Well, I only seen one on the corner of the road.

647. Q. But you didn't know whether there were more or not?
A. No sir I don't.

648. Q. Is there anything further you can tell me in this case?
A. When Corporal Daub and myself got into the field a good distance away where we were at laying on the ground, we stopped, saw a wire fence and I pulled off my overshoes and threw them away, and I could see back in the distance all of the American trucks had been pulled into a field. And Corporal Daub had a compass on him, when we got to a house down in the valley we saw a little Belgian child, and he told us how to get to Malmedy.

649. Q. I want to summarize what you just told me. You stated that on the afternoon of 17 December 1944 at about 1300 hours you were travelling with your battery on the main road south from Malmedy. You heard machine gun fire, the column halted, you thought you were being strafed, the men in the vehicles dispersed. You hid in a ditch for about 30 minutes while firing continued. At the end of the 30 minutes German tanks came down the road, you men surrendered, were herded down the road about 150 yards to an open field. When you got to the field, about 175 Americans in a group all had been disarmed and had their hands behind their heads or over their heads. Without provocation the Germans began firing into this group with machine guns from a tank. All the Americans hit the dirt and the firing continued for some time. Also, as German vehicles and tanks passed along the main road, Germans riding on these vehicles fired into the group of Americans. Also, some Germans walked among the Americans and if an American moved or called out for help, or groaned, he was shot by a German. After laying in the field for an hour or more you and some other Americans made a break and escaped. You do not remember seeing any identifying insignia on either the German uniforms or vehicles.
A. No sir, only the swastika.

IG: Thank you very much.

- -

I certify that Pfc. Aubrey J. Hardiman, 33521808, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 600 to 649, Pages 66 to 70, on the 18th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital, Liege, Belgium.

WOODWARD C. GARDINER
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

- 70 -

HARDIMAN

68

H4558 - 0043

B50153

1634-PS

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: T/5 Carl W. Moucheron, 33414866, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

TAKEN BY: Major Woodward G. Gardiner, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

650. Q. State your full name, rank, serial number, organization, and duties?
A. Carl W. Moucheron, T/5, 33414866, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion, Surveyor.

651. Q. Are you familiar with your rights under the 24th Article of War with regard to your rights as a witness? (The Inspecting Officer explained the 24th Article of War to the witness.)
A. Yes, sir.

652. Q. Were you in the convoy of the 285th FA Observation Battalion that was attacked in the afternoon of 17 December 1944, on the road south of Malmedy?
A. Yes, sir.

653. Q. Will you tell me what happened?
A. We went through Malmedy travelling south on N-32 and we passed this crossroad, and when all our vehicles passed this crossroad they started to fire at the head of the column.

654. Q. How far back in the column was the vehicle in which you were riding?
A. It was about in the middle.

655. Q. Was it just your battery involved, or was it the entire battalion?
A. Just the battery and a few other vehicles that had broken into the convoy.

656. Q. When you passed the crossroads and heard the firing up in front what did you do, did the convoy stop?
A. They started to slow down and firing started from the left rear.

657. Q. Did everyone in the convoy disperse?
A. We crawled out into the ditch, the tracers were going over.

658. Q. How long were you in the ditch?
A. About 15 or 20 minutes.

69

~~SECRET~~

659. Q. What time was it when you first heard the firing?
A. I'm not sure sir, it was past two o'clock I know.

660. Q. While you were lying in the ditch were you being fired upon?
A. Yes sir.

661. Q. At that time did you know who was firing at you?
A. No sir.

662. Q. When did you first see the Germans?
A. When the tanks came up the road one fired directly up the ditch. I looked up that way and saw German tanks coming up.

663. Q. Were there very many in the ditch with you?
A. Everyone, yes sir.

664. Q. When the tanks came up the road, is that when you surrendered?
A. Yes sir, they motioned for us to get up.

665. Q. The Germans?
A. Yes sir.

666. Q. When the Germans motioned for you to get up, did they disarm you?
A. We threw our arms down in the ditch voluntarily.

667. Q. After you surrendered did the Germans march you to an open field which was near the road?
A. They marched groups down to the field and they marched us down in a group, and while we were going down they took our watches and things. They had us get along a fence at first, then they had us climb over the fence in a corner of the field and stand in a group.

668. Q. While you were standing in the field were your hands over your head?
A. Yes sir.

669. Q. Did anyone try to escape at that time?
A. Not at that time, no sir.

670. Q. Did any of the Americans do anything to provoke the Germans?
A. No sir, not a thing.

671. Q. Did you see what Germans started to fire upon you?
A. No sir, I seen them start but I wouldn't be able to say who it was.

672. Q. Was it an officer?
A. I couldn't say, he had a pistol.

70

H4558 - 0044

B 50154

1634-A

SECRET

673. Q. Did he start to fire into the crowd of Americans?
A. He fired at two persons in the crowd.

674. Q. How far was this German from the two Americans that he was firing at?
A. About 15 or 20 yards.

675. Q. Did you actually see him fire?
A. Yes sir.

676. Q. Do you know why he started to shoot?
A. I didn't see no reason.

677. Q. In other words he fired without any provocation?
A. Yes sir.

678. Q. And then was the entire crowd of Americans machine gunned by the Germans?
A. Yes sir.

679. Q. Where was the German machine gun that was doing the firing?
A. In a half-track armored vehicle.

680. Q. Then did you hit the dirt?
A. Yes sir, I hit the dirt as soon as they started firing.

681. Q. How long did the Germans continue to fire into the group of Americans?
A. I don't know sir, they kept firing at us as vehicles went by and a few soldiers would shoot into the crowd.

682. Q. Did any Germans walk amongst the Americans when they were lying down in the field and shoot them?
A. Yes sir, some stepped right over me from my right to my left side.

683. Q. For what reason were they firing into the Americans?
A. They were moaning and moving, and anyone that moved seemed to get shot.

684. Q. How were you wounded?
A. A bullet glanced off my helmet.

685. Q. When did that happen?
A. That happened after everyone -- they started to machine gun them, then ceased for a little, but then they started up again.

686. Q. That's when you were hit?
A. Yes sir.

SECRET

71

SECRET

687. Q. After about an hour, did a lot of you Americans make a break and escape?
A. I don't know exactly how long it was, a lot of us got up who could and escaped.

688. Q. Do you remember seeing any identifying insignia on the uniforms of the Germans?
A. The only one I identified was the S.S. insignia, two lightning streaks on the lapel.

689. Q. Were many of the Germans wearing this S.S. insignia on their lapels?
A. Yes.

690. Q. Will you describe it as well as you can remember it?
A. It was a light gray background and two streaks of lightning were black.

691. Q. Did you see any identifying marks on the vehicles?
A. No sir.

692. Q. What kind of vehicles did the Germans have?
A. It was tanks and half-track armored cars. The tanks had 88 mm guns.

693. Q. Can you speak German?
A. No sir.

694. Q. About how many Americans were in the field?
A. I would say -- they had us in groups, and there was a group up ahead and one where I was --

695. Q. About how many were in your group?
A. I couldn't say sir.

696. Q. Were both groups fired on?
A. Yes sir, ours was, I couldn't say about the others because I couldn't see anything up that way.

697. Q. I am going to summarize what you told me. You stated that at about 1400 hours on 17 December 1944 you were riding in the convoy of Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn, going south from Malmedy, on road N-32. About 100 yards past the junction of N-32 and N-23 you heard firing, the convoy was stopped, everyone dispersed, you jumped into the ditch. Within 5 or 10 minutes a German tank came up the road firing into the ditch. The Germans motioned all the Americans in the ditch to get out and surrender, which you did. You were then marched a short distance into an open field near the main road, having been searched for watches and other valuables. Upon reaching the field

SECRET

74

H4558 -0045

B50156

1634-75

SECRET

the Americans were in a group. Within a few minutes you saw a German point a pistol at two Americans and open fire on them. Almost immediately a machine gun from an armored half-track opened fire, sweeping the entire group. Everyone hit the ground and the firing was kept up for a short period. On the second burst of fire from the German machine gun your helmet was struck, wounding you in the head. Also, Germans riding in the tanks and vehicles along the main road fired into the group of Americans who were laying in the field. Also, Germans would walk amongst the group and if anyone was moving, groaning, or calling for aid, they would shoot that individual. After about an hour you made a break along with others, and made your escape. You remember that some of the Germans were wearing the distinctive insignia on their collars of S.S. troops.

A. Yes sir, that's correct.

698. Q. Were most of the Germans that you saw young soldiers?
A. Yes sir.

699. Q. Do you remember seeing any officers?
A. Yes sir.

700. Q. Do you know what rank?
A. No sir.

701. Q. Did the Germans start firing into the group of Americans without any provocation?
A. Yes sir.

702. Q. Have you anything further to tell me in this case?
A. No sir, I haven't.

IG: All right, thank you very much.

- -

I certify that T/5 Carl W. Moucheron, 33414866, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 650 to 702, Pages 71 to 75, on the 18th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital, Liege, Belgium.

WOODWARD C. GARDINER
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B

- 75 -

MOUCH[illegible]ON

73

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Captain Leon T. Scarbrough, O-1165949, CO, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: Hq, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

DATE: 28 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

703. Q. Were you the commanding officer of B Battery on 17 December 1944?
A. I was.

704. Q. Would you state what the duties of the battery were that day?
A. On that day we were released from VII Corps at 0600 with instructions to report to VIII Corps Artillery duty. We were in position at Schevenhutte, Germany. On the 16th I departed in one vehicle with about four men, Staff Sgt. Crsini, T/4 Hinkel, Cpl Norfleet, Pvt Romanoski and Pvt Oxford. Before I left, the Executive Officer, Lt Knidsek, and I determined the place where we were to go, and he was to bring the battery down the following morning. I reported to VIII Corps Artillery on the morning of the 17th at about 0900. They instructed me to report to 4th Division Artillery at Luxembourg, and also before I left the vicinity of VIII Corps to report to CO 16th FA Observation Bn. He gave me some survey data and some general instructions regarding that area. I left instructions at the 16th FA Observation Bn for the battery to proceed on to Luxembourg. I reported later that afternoon to CO, 4th Division Artillery, made arrangements to bivouac the battery the next day upon arrival. I did so, and then at the approximate time I thought the route-marking party would arrive in Luxembourg, I went to Luxembourg to meet them. I waited about three hours and finally met Captain Kelsey, the route-marking officer for the battalion. He informed me that he had heard of my battery being attacked by the Germans in the vicinity of Malmedy. The next night I received a call that four of my vehicles were cut off from the column and returned to 285th FA Observation Bn at Walhain. They were instructed to report on to Luxembourg, and they departed with the battalion at 0800, 18 December. On the night of the 17th T/5 Garrett called 285th FA Observation Bn that they were at an engineer organization, west of Stavelot. With T/5 Garrett were Cpls Conred, Greeff, and Pfc Bower. They were instructed to remain at their location and they would be picked up the following morning. Enroute, First Sergeant Iverson picked up these four men and rejoined the battalion column. The battalion arrived at Biwer, Luxembourg about 1900 , 18 December. The four above named men escaped from the scene of the engagement and went across country on foot to Malmedy, and reported in at an engineer organization. They left Malmedy with this organization to the position where they were picked up by Sergeant Iverson. After the battalion arrived at Biwer, Lt Knidsek told me the following:

"Four Vehicles of the B Battery column, a wire truck, the battery maintenance truck, a route-marking truck, and the BC car halted a little north of

SECRET

EXHIBIT B

- 76 -

SCARBROUGH

74

H4558 - 0046

B 50157

1634-PS

Malmedy due to the fact that Cpl Barrington suddenly became violently ill. The remainder of the battery proceeded ahead in convoy. Cpl Barrington was delivered to a hospital in Malmedy, and these four vehicles proceeded on their way. At the Eastern outskirts of Malmedy they came upon an engineer road block and could not get through. They never caught up with the column. They went to Spa and then returned to Walheim, to Battalion Headquarters. The wire truck contained the following personnel: T/5 Arndt, Pfc Bechtel, Pfc Schaaf, Pfc Verzinski, Pvt DePoalo, Pvt Grath, Pvt Kellum, and Pvt Stewart. The route-marking truck contained: Sergeant Matthews, Cpl Lorson, and T/5 Camp. T/5 Poorman and Pvt Smith, C. D., were route-markers picked up in Malmedy by the above vehicle. The battery maintenance vehicle included: S/Sgt Albertson, T/4 Whitmar, T/5 Sondergaard, Pvt Swan, and Pvt Young. The BC's car contained: Lt Ksidzek, 1st/S Iverson, Sgt Funk, T/5 Harnack T/5 Boggs, T/5 Forte (Battalion Medical Detachment) Pfc Stevens, L. L., Pfc Panzer (Battalion Medical Detachment, joined this group of vehicles to give medical attention to Cpl Barrington. He then remained with one of these vehicles.)"

That was the end of Lt. Ksidzek's statement. The route-marking party that got through safely were Lt. Geier, S/Sgt Kesterton, T/4 Saul, Pfc Farmer and Pfc Kennedy. They were in advance of the battery by about two hours or more. Lt. Geier picked up Pvt Romanoski, whom I had left as a guide for him. With the battery that did not get through were the attached personnel: Captain Roger L. Mills, Battalion S-2, Pvt McGovern from Headquarters Battery who was driving a borrowed vehicle, Ralph Indelicato, Battalion Medical Detachment. The following named enlisted men have returned to the organization for duty as of 28 December, and they were present at the scene of the engagement and they were riding with the main battery convoy: Cpls Conrad, Graaf, T/5's Garrett, Kingston, Paluch, Schmitt, Pfc's Bower and Pvt Mattera. Lt Ksidzek informed me of the following:

"The battery convoy of about 26 vehicles was divided into two serials of about 13 each. Captain Mills led the first serial, Lt Reardon led the second serial. Lt Lary was riding in the lead vehicle of the first serial with Captain Mills."

On or about 15 December Master Sergeant Miller and Staff Sergeant Card were hospitalized. They were not present with the battery on 17 December. Lt Ksidzek was hospitalized on or about 19 December, he is not present with the battery.

- -

I certify that LEON T. SCARBROUGH, Captain, O-1165949, Field Artillery, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 703 to 704, Pages 76 to 77, on the 28th day of December 1944, at Hq, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

Oliver Seth

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General
Headquarters First U.S. Army.

TESTIMONY OF: Cpl George E. Graeff, 33576615, Battery B, 285th FAObservation Bn.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: Hq, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

DATE: 29 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

705. Q. State your full name, rank, serial number and organization.
A. George E. Graeff, Corporal, 33576615, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion.

706. Q. Were you with B Battery on the 17th of December during the move south?
A. Yes, sir.

707. Q. Were you in the convoy of the battery that was attacked a few miles south of Malmedy on that same date?
A. Yes sir.

708. Q. About what time of day did this take place?
A. Sir, I guess it was between one and two o'clock.

709. Q. How far from Malmedy was it, do you figure?
A. I don't know that sir, when we walked back we walked about three or four miles and we saw a sign "Malmedy - 4 Km". About six or seven miles from Malmedy.

710. Q. What vehicle were you riding in?
A. I was riding in a jeep.

711. Q. And who else was in the jeep?
A. Corporal Schmitt was driving, we were the only two in the jeep.

712. Q. Describe what happened?
A. We were coming up the road and I was talking to Schmitt, all of a sudden machine guns broke loose and shells started landing around us, and a 2½ ton truck in front of us got blowed up.

713. Q. Who was in this truck?
A. I couldn't say sir, I don't know who was riding in the truck. It looked like the kitchen truck, but I couldn't tell, a shell hit the house and we hit the ditch.

714. Q. About where were you in the column?
A. The seventh vehicle I believe sir.

75

76

H4558 - 0047

B 40158

1634-PS

~~SECRET~~

725. Q. In the first serial?
A. Yes sir.

726. Q. Had you passed a crossroad?
A. Yes sir, we had. Corporal Garrett and I hopped out in practically the same place in the ditch, and Corporal Garrett had my BAR, and we tried to fire that, and it wouldn't work, so he went back to his weapons carrier for an M1, and after he got that he came back to where I was, and Corporal Conrad was with me then, so he says: "I'm going back further," that was about 20 feet off the road.

727. Q. Which side of the road?
A. It was on the right side of the road. He made a dash for that, got in that ditch, and hollered: "Come on back." We told Corporal Conrad to go ahead and we would wait till he got over there and then I would follow him. Conrad made a dash for it; when he got in the open, a shell hit near him and he fell, and Garrett hollered: "Are you hurt?" It seemed to me later he said "Yes" Garrett said: "Where?" He said: "In the side." So Garrett ran out and started to drag him in from behind, and I ran across and got him under the arms and dragged him in the ditch. We were laying there and a bullet grazed my helmet and cut the wire on the top of the ditch that we were in. There was no tanks at the time, just the fire, and after we hit this ditch the tanks started to come up. The first was a half-track, we saw that there was an officer, then we saw as they passed they would machine-gun the trucks on the side of the road.

728. Q. Where is this ditch in relation to the house that was there at the road junction?
A. The house was here at the road junction and the ditch was south of the house.

729. Q. About how far away?
A. About two or three hundred yards sir; we saw this tank come up and they were machine-gunning the trucks, and from where we looked we could only see part of the road and that was directly in front, they machine-gunned that, and it looked as though they were spraying the ditch. We laid there awhile and I heard Schmitt - he was laying to the right - start hollering: "What happened, what happened?" Corporal Garrett said: "Keep quiet, we're surrounded." After that, he had a P-38, he threw it away.

720. Q. Who?
A. Schmitt.

721. Q. Go on?
A. We laid there and waited, and when then came down to my jeep they stopped a tank, got out, and started looting it. Corporal Schmitt had a box of D-ration bars in the jeep, one Jerry came up, picked them up and hollered: "Alles, Alles," and started distributing them. That's all we saw for a while, we couldn't see much after that, they had us down with machine guns.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B - 79 - GRAFF

77

~~SECRET~~

722. Q. Did you notice any identifying insignia or uniform features on this soldier you saw by your jeep?
A. No sir, he had black boots and a blue-gray overcoat on. I couldn't tell his grade or anything from there. I remember the number on one of the tanks that stopped in front of me, it was D-4U. It was the only thing I saw.

723. Q. What type of tank was it?
A. It looked awful long to me sir, it had an 88 sticking on it. We laid there for awhile and Corporal Garrett and I was just conversing between us what was happening and trying to see, and then we heard these men leaving and heard someone sayl "Kamrad," and we just shut up, we didn't know what was happening, we just kept quiet. Corporal Flechsig in our battery shouted to Garrett: "What are we going to do?" Garrett looked at me and I shook my head and said: " We'll stay here," and Flechsig said: "Stay then," and we stayed there, and pretty soon we heard some men walking down the road. I looked up and all I could see was one medical helmet bouncing up and down as they were walking north.

724. Q. Who was that, an American?
A. They were GI's.

725. Q. Then what happened?
A. Corporal Garrett and I looked down the other way and saw Kingston and Flechsig walking with their hands up, and to my left, I don't know who it was, someone walked out from a ditch with his hands in the air. He walked toward a German, I couldn't recognize him, the German opened up with a Thompson, it looked like a Thompson, anyway he shot the American in the stomach and he fell over.

726. Q. How far was the German soldier from the American soldier who was shot?
A. I'd say about 15 or 20 feet.

727. Q. Did you notice the American soldier attempt to draw a weapon or attack the German soldier?
A. I could only see from his chest up. It looked something like Lt Coffman, but I'm not sure, he didn't have his helmet on.

728. Q. Where was Conrad during all this?
A. Conrad was lying in the ditch right behind me, his head was lying on my leg.

729. Q. Was he badly injured?
A. He wasn't injured sir, he was just shocked. Then we couldn't see anything further until it seemed like an hour later, a German soldier came over and tread on a rifle that was lying between Corporal Garrett and myself. He looked at us and turned around and walked away. We couldn't see anything else, we were too scared to raise our heads.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B - 80 - GRAFF

78

H4558 - 0048

B 50159

1634-PS

SECRET

730. Q. Did you get a good look at the German soldier?
A. No sir, just his feet, a pair of black boots was all I could see.

731. Q. How did you know he could see you?
A. The brush was only a few inches high on the edge of the ditch. I laid there for awhile and pretty soon it started to quiet down, their vehicles were still coming up and stopping, including our trucks, and moving on.

732. Q. Could you see?
A. Yes sir, we could see trucks, tanks, and men going out and looting our trucks.

733. Q. Were these soldiers dressed in the same manner as the ones that first attacked the column?
A. There seemed to be two types of uniforms sir. One was a blue and grey overcoat, and the other was a black suit with black boots. I didn't notice the hats at all, I only saw three or four and the ones I saw, two of them had tanker's helmets on. I didn't see any with garrison caps at all.

734. Q. Is there any other difference between these two uniforms?
A. Not that I can remember sir.

735. Q. What happened next?
A. It seemed that every time a tank would stop, or a vehicle, they got out to loot, somebody came over and looked at this body that laid on the ground, pulled out his pistol and shot him again.

736. Q. Which body are you referring to?
A. The body that I thought was Lt Goffman. There was a pause in the German column during the time I was laying in the ditch, but I noticed nothing that would indicate that it was a different organization arriving.

737. Q. Did the vehicles and the uniforms appear to be the same?
A. Yes sir, they did. These men came over and pulled out their pistols and shot this person that I thought was Lt Goffman. They didn't come around us after that, they stayed on the road mostly, and we just laid there until we were frozen, and there seemed to be a definite pause or a break in their column; it seemed to be the end of it, but in the meantime someone else hollered: "Kamerad" and I looked at Corporal Garrett and I thought maybe it was the Jerries trying to get us out of the ditch or something. We just laid there and kept still, and we heard a couple of shots from a pistol and there were vehicles passing at the time.

738. Q. Could you see anything at this time of what was going on to your left?
A. Well sir, all I could see was tanks and half-tracks coming up the road.

SECRET

739. Q. Right in front of you?
A. A little to the left front sir. I couldn't see anything, I didn't move. Pretty soon Garrett said: "They got Bower." I didn't even answer him. Then I heard something behind Schmitt moving. There was some kind of movement where Schmitt was, south of me. I heard voices but I couldn't understand what they were talking about, they were talking low. Then this break came in their column and Garrett said to me: "Shall we wait for dark or go now?" Somebody in back said: "Lets go now."

740. Q. Did you recognize the voice?
A. No sir, I knew it was Garrett. Anyway Garrett said: "Lets go now." So I lifted my hand back, touched Conrad and said: "Come on Conrad, let's go." There was no response from him. I looked at Garrett, Garrett glanced at him and then back to me, shook his head, then I started moving my leg, I figured he was alive. I shook my leg to wake him up. He didn't answer. I thought he was drowned, so I moved my leg out from under his head and as I did that, his head fell down; it brought him to because he said: "What's going on? What happened?" I told him: "We're leaving here." He started to move, I told him to wait there, don't move, until we got into the ditch. So we started to come out, waited until Garrett got into the bushes then I crawled off. When I got into the bushes I motioned for Conrad to come ahead. We all got in there, I seen this one person take off on his belly. After we got out of there, we went up to the woods, waited for Schmitt. He never showed up, so we went back for him. Garrett and I each went once, couldn't find him, so we took off. With me were Conrad, Bower and Garrett. We walked back into the woods and followed the wood line back about two miles, came to a house. There was an old man in there, so we asked him which way to Malmedy. He told us through the woods it was 4 Km, and by the road it was 6 Km, so we discussed going through the woods, so after we left him we walked about 100 feet, turned left and followed the road. When we got in Malmedy we were going to the MP's or medics, we asked a GI where they were, and they said they pulled out a long time ago.

741. Q. About what time of day did you get in Malmedy?
A. Around six or six-thirty that evening.

742. Q. Was it dark?
A. Yes sir, it was dark

743. Q. While you were lying in the ditch there, near this crossroad with Garrett and Conrad, describe what you heard, in detail?
A. I heard German automatic weapons fire from the north, and at what I figured was the house at the crossroad.

744. Q. Was this soon after you got in the ditch?
A. It was right after we hit the ditch.

745. Q. Was there additional automatic weapons fire after you had been lying in the ditch, and from the same direction?
A. Yes sir, there was.

H4558 - 0049

B50160

1634-73

SECRET

746. Q. Did it continue for some time, or was it in short bursts?
A. It was just short bursts, one now, and later on another burst.

747. Q. Did you hear any German small-arms fire from the same direction?
A. Yes sir, it sounded like carbines to me, they were firing from vehicles as they passed us too.

748. Q. How could you tell this, could you see them fire?
A. Yes sir, we could see them fire from the vehicles as they came past.

749. Q. In which direction were they firing when they passed you?
A. Towards us.

750. Q. What else did you hear while you were lying in the ditch, from the northerly direction?
A. Well, a machine gun due east of us about 300 yards off the road was firing west at us.

751. Q. Did you hear any firing of German weapons after this lull in the German convoy?
A. No sir, we didn't until after we started to walk away. We were about 300 yards past the road into the woods, and we heard machine guns open up to the south of us.

752. Q. Did you hear anything more from the northeast at that time?
A. No sir, I didn't. As we left the ditch, one of the houses near the crossroad was burning.

753. Q. Did you hear or see anything else back toward this road intersection?
A. After we got into the woods we could see further down the road, north, and there was vehicles lined up as far as we could see.

754. Q. What type?
A. American vehicles.

755. Q. Could you identify any of these vehicles?
A. No sir, we were too far away for that.

756. Q. Were they from organizations other than your own?
A. They must have been sir, there was an awful lot of them.

757. Q. Did you see any ambulances in this column?
A. We saw one sir, near the road intersection.

758. Q. Could you name all of the individuals that you saw there after the convoy was attacked?
A. Flechsig, Kingston, Bower, Garrett, Conrad, Schmitt, Skoda and the one I thought was Lt. Coffman, that's about all.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B. - 83 - CRAWF

81

SECRET

759. Q. Where did you see Skoda?
A. His vehicle was in front of me, he ran north on the high ground behind me, I hollered at him to get down, they were shooting with machine guns. He was scared, the last I saw of him he was going down into the ditch.

760. Q. Were you able at any time to make any identification of the German organizations involved?
A. No sir.

761. Q. Did you notice any insignia, collar tabs, or anything of that nature?
A. Nothing at all.

762. Q. Were you able to tell from observing the vehicles and the uniforms whether or not there was more than one German organization involved?
A. It did seem like there were two uniforms, it seemed like one was SS, because of their black uniforms, and the other was regular German soldiers. They had their regular black boots on, these blue-gray overcoats, some wore tanker's helmets, some had overseas caps like ours.

763. Q. Did you see any American soldiers as prisoners in jeeps on the road after the column stopped?
A. No sir, I didn't see any.

764. Q. Did you see any American prisoners with MCP on their helmets during this incident?
A. No sir.

765. Q. Did you see an American Lt. Colonel during the incident?
A. No sir.

766. Q. Did you see any medical personnel other than this one with the helmet?
A. No sir, he was the only one.

767. Q. And you were unable to identify that one?
A. No sir.

768. Q. Did you see Indelicato during this incident?
A. No sir, I didn't see him at all. I was never able to see in the area immediately to the north of the ditch in which I was lying, except a few feet along the road.

The witness is excused.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - 84 -

82

H4558 - 0050

~~SECRET~~

I certify that GEORGE R. GRAFFF, Corporal, 33576615, Field Artillery, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 705 to 768, Pages 78 to 84, on the 29th day of December, 1944, at Headquarters, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

Oliver Seth

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U.S. Army.

B 50161

1634-PS

83

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: Pfc Donald L. Bower, 35616694, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U.S. Army.

TAKEN AT: Hq, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

DATE: 29 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

769. Q. State your full name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. Donald L. Bower, Pfc, 35616694, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion.

770. Q. Were you in the convoy of B Battery, 285th FA Observation Bn, on 17 December 1944, as it moved south from Malmedy?
A. Yes sir.

771. Q. About what time of day did you leave Malmedy?
A. It must have been around one or one-fifteen.

772. Q. Was the convoy stopped by enemy fire after leaving Malmedy?
A. Sir, I couldn't say as to that, but the column did stop.

773. Q. About how far from Malmedy?
A. I'd say about 5 or 6 Km.

774. Q. Where was your vehicle in the convoy?
A. It was 5th.

775. Q. First serial?
A. Yes sir.

776. Q. Had you passed a road intersection at which there were two houses shortly before you were stopped?
A. Sir, I didn't notice that. I noticed a road junction, but I didn't notice any houses. I noticed an MP and a road-marker.

777. Q. Describe what took place after the convoy was stopped?
A. After it stopped the truck ahead passed back word it was an air attack. As we stepped off the trucks machine gun fire was whistling around us.

778. Q. Who was in the truck with you?
A. Corporal Fischaig and Corporal Jones, then mortar shells began dropping. They hit the first five trucks with mortars. I hit the ditch and crawled halfway back to the other vehicles that were behind, and laid there for about two hours.

84

H4558 - 0051

SECRET

779. Q. What did you see during this time Bowers?
A. The first thing I saw were our boys being marched back.

780. Q. What direction?
A. They were marching north, about four abreast.

781. Q. Were they prisoners at this time?
A. Yes sir, apparently they were.

782. Q. Did they have their hands raised, and did they have any weapons?
A. They didn't have any weapons sir, and I didn't notice whether or not they had their hands raised, I don't think they did.

783. Q. Were they guarded at this time by German soldiers?
A. Sir I didn't see -- that is, I didn't notice.

784. Q. Did you know any of the men from this battery that you saw in this group?
A. I saw Pfc Hardiman and heard Lt Lary. I was lying on my face in water acting dead and didn't want to disclose that I was still alive. I was there about two hours altogether in that ditch. The next thing I saw was the start of the German column toward St. Vith. I didn't look up again until after the column had ceased. I could hear them stop and looting the trucks, and I heard some of our trucks being driven off. About 15 minutes after the tail of the column passed I moved to another ditch 15 yards back of the road. I noticed a German machine gun and four Germans in front of a house to my right. This house was about 1 km south of the road junction where I saw the MP. It was on the east side of the road at a sharp bend.

785. Q. Were you able to notice any identifying insignia or articles of uniform on these Germans that you saw by the machine gun?
A. No sir, I thought they saw me. About five minutes later I heard brush rustle in a ditch about 15 yards away. Thinking they had sent a man out to get me, I said: "Kamerad" and came out. I started toward the machine gun, I noticed that in the place where the brush was rustling was an American soldier who I later identified as Schmitt. A half-track went by, a German whistled at me and pointed toward the machine gun nest. I started that way when a soldier in the half-track took three deliberate aimed shots at me. At the time he shot at me, I had my arms up and was unarmed.

786. Q. How close were you to him?
A. About 20 yards.

787. Q. Then what happened?
A. I noticed on the collar of his uniform the double SS on the coat lapels. I don't remember the color, it looked like two lightning streaks.

788. Q. Can you describe anything further as to his uniform?
A. His uniform was rather dark, it was about all I noticed, that and the insignia on his collar.

SECRET

SECRET

789. Q. What kind of head-gear did he have?
A. He had on a steel helmet.

790. Q. Have you examined these pictures which have been shown to you, and do you recognise the individuals shown in them?
A. No sir, I have seen the pictures, but I have not recognized them.

791. Q. Did you notice any of the other individuals in the half-track or anything about the vehicle which would identify them?
A. No sir, except that all of the officers in the half-track that I saw wore high-peaked caps, like our garrison caps. They rode in the right front, apparently there were six or eight men in each half-track besides the driver and the officer.

792. Q. During the course of this incident did you notice anything which would indicate that two separate German organizations were involved?
A. No sir.

793. Q. Did you notice any change in the uniforms of the men that you saw at first, and those that you saw last?
A. No sir.

794. Q. What happened next?
A. Then, after I dropped I noticed Corporal Garrett and Corporal Graeff lying in the ditch near me, as was Schmitt. A half-track picked up the machine gun nest, so I picked up my rifle and started out toward the woods, crawling. Graeff and Garrett followed me, as did Conrad. Schmitt did not come with us. We started through the woods in a round about way toward Malmedy. Corporal Conrad was in bad shape from over-exposure and shock, we had to carry him for a way, or support him. We arrived at Malmedy without further incident.

795. Q. During the time that you were lying along the road did you hear firing to the north?
A. Yes sir.

796. Q. Would you describe whether it was continuous or in bursts?
A. I didn't notice because I was nearly frozen, and I was concentrating on counting those vehicles.

797. Q. Was the fire that you heard from automatic weapons?
A. It seemed to be machine guns sir.

798. Q. Did you hear any firing which you believed came from German vehicles as they passed along the road?
A. I heard firing, but I was unable to tell at what they were firing.

799. Q. During the course of your escape from the ditch in which you were lying, were you able to see into the area surrounding the crossroads and house?

SECRET

B40162
1234-PS
85
86
H4558 - 0052

SECRET

A. No sir because there was a hill and a curve in the road, and after we got up in the woods away from the road we could see a house burning; it seemed to be on a ridge because we could see it all the way to Malmedy.

800. Q. Could you see anything in the area surrounding the house by the light from the fire?
A. No sir, it was dark by then.

801. Q. Shortly after you observed the men from your battery marching north along the road, did you hear any firing in the direction toward which they had gone?
A. I didn't especially notice any firing in that direction as there was firing going on both in the south and in the north.

802. Q. During the course of the incident did you notice any markings on any vehicles which would identify them?
A. I didn't myself, no sir.

803. Q. Did you notice any insignia on the uniforms of any of the Germans other than the SS you have described?
A. No sir, the German in the half-track who shot at me was the only one.

804. Q. During the course of the incident did you see any American prisoners with MP on their helmet?
A. No sir.

805. Q. Did you see an American Lt. Colonel during the course of the incident?
A. No sir.

806. Q. Did you see any medical personnel during the course of the incident?
A. Yes sir, I saw the helmet of one of the medics who was with us as they marched our boys down the road, but I didn't recognize him at the time.

807. Q. Were you able to tell what organization if any, was following your convoy?
A. Part of the 7th Armored had been mixed with us all day, but I don't know whether they were back there or not.

The witness is excused.

SECRET

SECRET

I certify that DONALD L. BOWER, Private First Class, 35616694, Field Artillery, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 769 to 807, Pages 86 to 89, on the 29th day of December, 1944, at Headquarters, Battayy B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U.S. Army.

SECRET

B 50163
1634
87
88
H4558 – 0053

B 50164

1634-PS

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: Cpl Robert B. Conrad, 33414759, B Battery, 285th FA Observation Bn.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: Hq, B Battery, 285th FA Observation Bn.

DATE: 29 December, 1944.

The witness was sworn.

808. Q. State your full name, rank, serial number, and organization.
A. Robert B. Conrad, Corporal, 33414759, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

809. Q. On 17 December were you with the convoy of B Battery as it moved south through Malmedy?
A. Yes sir.

810. Q. In which vehicle were you riding?
A. B-11.

811. Q. Who else was in that vehicle ?
A. Corporal Garrett.

812. Q. Where were you in the serial approximately?
A. We were approximately the 7th vehicle.

813. Q. Was the convoy stopped shortly after you left Malmedy?
A. We stopped sir.

814. Q. Before you were stopped had you noticed a road intersection where there were several houses and an MP?
A. I didn't notice any houses, but I did notice an intersection.

815. Q. How far past this intersection was it where you were stopped?
A. I believe roughly 500 yards.

816. Q. Describe what took place after the column was fired on.
A. We had just reached the top of the hill and started on the stretch of road, they opened fire on us and we thought it was our own guns at first. Our column stopped and some of the fellows thought it was anti-aircraft fire. After we stopped we saw parts of trucks going in the air, we took off for the bank, we took off over the bank, Corporal Garrett, Graeff and I, and we had to cross a clearing about 25 yards into another road, there was a ditch there and that's where we stayed. This ditch was on the right hand side of the road, west, about 25 yards. From the ditch I couldn't see any part of the road because I was laying in the ditch and Corporal Garrett and Corporal Graeff lying on top of me. From that position I was only able to see one spot where several of the

89

~~SECRET~~

Germans came up and they would take an arm of one of our boys and throw it down, then shoot this person.

817. Q. In which direction was this, and approximately how far?
A. North of me, approximately 40 yards.

818. Q. Were you able to see any insignia or any identifying uniforms on these Germans?
A. The only identification was the black uniforms that I could see. I could see no shoulder straps or collar insignia; they wore black boots and their trousers were deep navy blue or black. Their blouses were the same color, they looked like wool uniforms. Their hats were peaked, looked like a hunting cap. Their weapons were pistols and they had a rifle or they were ours, I don't know. As I looked down the ditch I could see these German soldiers lift the arm of this individual who was lying on the ground, then fire into him. I could see them fire their pistols into the person on the ground, this person was lying in a clump of bushes, couldn't be identified due to having to look over the crest of the ditch. From my position I saw four men take from the road and go west about 40 yards where they had to cross an open stretch and were fired upon by our own 50 caliber machine guns. I believe they were ours because of the color of the tracers. I didn't see the guns themselves, but I could hear them. I saw, as the guns fired, three of the men went down. Two of the men who went down finally reached this clump of trees to the west. The other man reached the clump O. K. as far as I could see. These were American soldiers, but I couldn't identify who they were. That's about all of the action that I saw until we pulled out of the ditch. We stayed in the ditch about one hour, forty-five minutes.

819. Q. While you were lying in the ditch did you hear automatic weapons firing to the north, toward the crossroads?
A. The only weapon which I heard up there was this 50 caliber which I thought was on our own vehicle.

820. Q. Did you see any American personnel being marched along the road?
A. No sir, I didn't.

821. Q. Would you name all the individuals from the battery which you saw during this incident?
A. Michael Skoda, Theodore Fleehsig, Warren Schmitt, George Graeff, Eugene Garrett, William Moore, D. L. Bower, that's all I could think of.

822. Q. Where did you see Moore?
A. He was one of the men who ran this westerly direction about 40 yards over to this clump of trees. I didn't recognize him running across the field, but I later heard his voice from this clump of trees to the northwest of our ditch.

90

H4558 - 0054

B40165

1634-75

823. Q. Where did you see Skoda and Flechsig?
A. Soon after we had gotten out of the vehicle I saw Skoda and Flechsig run past us along the edge of the road. They were going in the direction from which our convoy had come. This was the last I saw of them because we moved back in the ditch about this time.

824. Q. Describe your escape from this ditch?
A. We laid in the water for approximately two hours to two and a half hours and we crawled down the ditch, still in the water, and tried to crawl out of the ditch, but I was so stiff I couldn't move, so I rolled out about 25 yards to a hedge which ran up to a fire-break. From the fire-break we made a big circle, Garrett, Bower, Graeff, and myself, made a big circle and came down to Malmedy.

825. Q. At any time did you see the area in the vicinity of the cross-roads?
A. No sir.

826. Q. Did you see any American vehicles in the road behind your convoy?
A. Just our own column, they had pulled several vehicles out. I noticed two German vehicles as we were coming out, one was a half-track, the other a recon car, like our jeep.

827. Q. Did you notice anything on any German vehicles by which they could be identified?
A. No sir.

828. Q. Did you see any American ambulances during this incident?
A. No, I didn't.

829. Q. Did you see any medical personnel?
A. No sir.

830. Q. During the course of the incident, did you notice anything which would indicate there were several German organizations involved?
A. No sir, the only Germans I saw were those who were shooting into this person laying on the ground, which I have already described.

831. Q. Did you see an American Lt Colonel during this incident?
A. No sir, I didn't.

832. Q. Did you see any American soldiers with MP on their helmets?
A. No sir.

833. Q. Did you see Indelicato during this incident?
A. No sir, I didn't.

834. Q. Have you examined the pictures of the German soldiers which have been shown to you here, and do you recognize any of them?
A. I have been shown, but I can't recognize any of them. While I

was lying in the ditch I heard mostly small arms fire to the north. I heard these scattered shots during most of the time I was in the ditch. The German column that I could hear passing by, but could not see, came in series with short lulls between.

835. Q. Did you hear anything which you could identify as automatic weapons fire coming from these vehicles as they passed?
A. Yes sir, they were doing quite a bit of firing.

836. Q. Were the ones that passed toward the end of the time that you were in the ditch also firing?
A. Not as continuous as the first group, but they did fire.

The witness is excused.

- -

I certify that ROBERT B. CONRAD, Corporal, 33414759, Field Artillery, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 808 to 836, Pages 91 to 94, on the 29th day of December 1944, at Headquarters, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

Oliver Seth

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U.S. Army.

H4558 – 0055

B 50166

8

1634-PS

A. I only heard a machine gun fire once, that's all I heard.

851. Q. While you were lying in the ditch did you hear any fire which you could identify as coming from German vehicles as they passed along the road?
A. Yes sir, soon after we got in the ditch, one vehicle machine-gunned the hedgerow.

852. Q. Did you hear any small-arms' fire from the northerly direction?
A. No sir, I didn't hear any small-arms' fire.

853. Q. Were you able to identify any markings on any German vehicles you saw?
A. No sir, I didn't pay that much attention to them.

854. Q. Could you tell whether or not there was more than one German organization involved in the incident?
A. No sir, I couldn't tell who they were.

855. Q. Did the vehicles and the uniforms that you did see appear to be about the same type?
A. Yes sir, they all seemed to have on the same type of uniform.

856. Q. On your return to Malmedy were you able to see into the area near the crossroads where you had previously seen the MP?
A. It was getting toward dusk, and we could see a house burning. That's all I could see in that area. I could see some vehicles along the highway.

857. Q. Did you see any ambulances among these?
A. No sir, I didn't.

858. Q. Did you see any American prisoners with MP on their helmets?
A. No.

859. Q. Did you see an American Lt. Colonel during this incident?
A. No sir, I didn't.

860. Q. Did you see any medical personnel, other than this one that you have previously mentioned that you couldn't identify?
A. No I couldn't. And I could hear nothing else back toward the north, than what I have already mentioned.

861. Q. Have you examined the pictures of the German soldiers which have been shown to you, and do you recognize any of the individuals?
A. No sir, I don't.

The witness is excused.

I certify that EUGENE N. GARRETT, T/5, 38470528, Field Artillery, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 837 to 861, Pages 95 to 97, on the 29th day of December 1944, at Headquarters, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U.S. Army.

H4558 - 0056

B50167

1634-PS

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Private Peter C. Piscatelli, 42032302, Battery B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army

TAKEN AT: 47th Field Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

1000. Q. Will you state your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. Peter C. Piscatelli, Private, 42032302, Battery B, 285th FA, Obsn. Bn.

1001. Q. Piscatelli, tell what happened to the best of your knowledge, on the afternoon of 17 December.
A. We were on a convoy from one place to another. We stopped for chow on the road approximately 1200 or 1230. Just where this place is, I don't know. We were moving to Luxembourg from Germany, the old area, from where we were before. We got to the cross roads, the convoy had stopped. We heard some firing, we thought it was ack ack, we looked down the road and saw some tanks coming. We found out they were Panzer Tanks, we started to hide, I think in some bushes. Eight fellows and myself.

1002. Q. Who were these men Piscatelli?
A. These men were T/4 Selmer Leu, mess sergeant, S/Sgt. John Osborne, T/5 Charles R. Breron, cook, Private Andrew Profanichick, cook, Sgt. Kinsman, Pfc Howard E. Desch, T/5 O'Connell.

1003. Q. Go on with your story?
A. We stayed there for about 20 minutes, we thought they would move on and we would get away, but they had us cornered so we gave up. We raised our hands and they took everything we had, watches, jewelry and money, and marched us to the field right off the road.

1004. Q. Can you identify this place where you turned south?
A. No, sir, we were going along in the truck. We came to this junction. The convoy was coming along right behind us. The rest of us was on this side of the road. When they marched us to the field, another tank rolled up with an officer in it.

1005. Q. What Americans were in this field when you got there?
A. We had about 75 or 80 men that were there. Some medics, a lieutenant, I didn't know who they were. They were not from my organization. I believe there was some infantry boys and they had us all grouped together in a bunch. We stayed there about 20 minutes until this tank showed up. This German officer pulled out his pistol and fired on the boys and hit one in the stomach.

SECRET

1006. Q. Before you were taken up to this field, had you been disarmed and everything taken off you?
A. Yes, sir, everything had been taken in.

1007. Q. Did you see any of the Americans in the field who had arms at this time?
A. No, sir, no one had any arms.

1008. Q. All right, go on with your story?
A. This officer in the tank took a shot at the fellow right behind me, I guess this must have killed him outright. He dropped. The Germans set up their machine gun and started to look around as if to say "lets kill them." There were three machine guns with their small arms -- they started to fire at us, I hit the dirt. Three bullets hit me in the back. I played dead. They fired for about 15 minutes.

1009. Q. At this time, had there been any attempts to break a way from the group before the shooting started.
A. No, sir.

1010. Q. How were you grouped in this field?
A. A big bunch -- a circle like.

1011. Q. Did they fire into the group?
A. They fired into the group for about 15 minutes. The bullets hit all around me. I laid there for at least two hours, that is it seemed like two hours. Each tank that came by would take shots at us. Later some of the fellows began to talk and mumble and one said here comes another tank. This tank fired on us. Some of the fellows were groaning and taking on because of the pain, so the Germans shot at them. I didn't move. I guess they saw the blood from my back. He thought I was dead. They didn't even fire at me. We lay there for another 20 minutes and some more Germans came up.

1012. Q. Did you recognize any of the men that they shot at?
A. A sergeant, I think his name is Smith, he is from my organization, a Pfc Law. He was hit in the foot and was hopping. He called for help -- I couldn't move.

1013. Q. What happened then?
A. We started to crawl, and crawled for about 200 yards. I got to the road and they started to open up on us, the German infantrymen.

1014. Q. Had these Germans been with the tanks before?
A. I couldn't say, sir. I wasn't facing them.

1015. Q. Did you notice any insignia on these infantrymen?
A. No, sir.

1016. Q. Did you see any tabs on the collar of their uniform, what color were they?
A. I didn't see any, sir.

H4558 – 0057

B 40168

1634-PS

SECRET

1017. Q. Go on with the story?
A. I think some of them did have on camouflage suits of some kind. The ones I saw were about a block from me. While I was lying there on the ground three of them walked up and reloaded their pistols while standing right by me. These Germans were armed with pistols and rifles. Two of them had Mauser's.

1018. Q. What happened after that?
A. They fired at me and hit my wrist five times. They stayed there for a few minutes and then left. I looked up and saw two civilians -- I didn't stop to ask questions. Later on some man brought me in their house and some woman started to cry.

1019. Q. How did you know they were Panzer Tanks?
A. I thought I heard one of our officers say it was a Panzer Tank. I didn't see any identifying marks on the tanks. The officer in the tank just lifted the turret and fired from the tank.

1020. Q. How about the uniforms, Piscatelli, did you notice anything unusual about their uniforms?
A. Yes, sir, I remember they had on green over seas caps. Some had on green uniforms. I think some had on a camouflage looking outfit. I didn't notice any shoulder insignia. About the only thing I could identify would be the tanks -- I could recognize them again.

1021. Q. These medical men, you say, did you see any of them hit by the fire?
A. I didn't see who was hit. I was in the middle.

1022. Q. How many were shot?
A. Two were shot.

1023. Q. Did these medics have their arm band on?
A. Their red cross arm band was on. They were on the ambulances too.

1024. Q. You say this red cross was on the ambulances?
A. Yes, sir. Two or three ambulances were there.

1025. Q. Describe these ambulances.
A. The ambulance wasn't hit, it was just wrecked. Some medics were hit though. I crawled by this medic just before I got a way and he was dead.

1026. Q. Did he have his arm band on?
A. Yes, sir, his arm band was on.

1027. Q. You say there was another medic, was he shot too?
A. Yes, sir, he was lying near the ambulance.

1028. Q. Was he in the ambulance when he was shot?
A. I don't believe so, sir. I couldn't tell. This ambulance was between two infantry trucks. About 25 yards from the last infantry truck.

SECRET

1029. Q. Did you observe the shooting of these medics?
A. No, sir.

1030. Q. Did you see any of the medical personnel during this incident?
A. No, sir, just these two I just described.

1031. Q. I believe that will be all Piscatelli. Is there anything else you want to add?
A. No, sir, I can't think of anything else.

1032. Q. Will you give us your home address?
A. 763 East 228th Street, Bronx, New York.

Witness is excused.

- -

I certify that Pvt. PETER C. PISCATELLI, 42032302, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in questions 1000 to 1032, Pages 99 to 102, on the 18th day of December 1944, at 47th Field Hospital.

Oliver Seth
OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

H4558 - 0058

TESTIMONY OF: Sergeant Kenneth F. Ahrens, 33409504, Battery B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S.Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

1032a Q. Sergeant Ahrens, will you tell us just what happened on the afternoon of 17 December?

A. It was about three in the afternoon, 17 December, and we approached this fork in the road, about four kilometers south east of Malmedy. We got a few yards down this stretch of road and we began to be shelled. We had about 25 vehicles in the convoy and as I looked out of my vehicle I saw all of the men getting out of their trucks and we jumped out and hit the dirt. along side the road. Some of the men took protection behind some houses. We were shelled for about 20 minutes and then heard tanks coming down the road from the east. I thought they were our own tanks, but found out later they were German. They started coming through and we had nothing to fight back with. We didn't try to fight back. Everyone dropped their weapons. Machine guns were pointed at us. They told us to start walking back on the road from where we came. They then searched us for watches, jewelry, money, and I think they were looking for some maps. Then they got us in the field near the cross roads, a crowd being on each side of these tanks. All this time our hands were up. We got out in the field in a group. Most of these men were men from our battery. There were a few men in the field when we got there. We stood there for about five or ten minutes, kept our hands up all the while. One German tank was then about 15 yards from us and one of them raised up and with his pistol dropped one of our boys. He fired into the crowd again. No one tried to make a break from the group or attack the Germans. We had no choice. After he fired these two rounds they then started firing with the machine guns at us down the group. Everybody hit the ground of course and they must have continued this for an hour or 20 minutes. The tanks must have moved on. I had been hit in the back. Some more tanks came down the road, I could hear them on the road just ahead. For the hell of it, they would shoot at us as they went by. I heard at least three or four machine guns fired. Then they fired with rifles also. As we laid there the men were moaning and groaning. As near as I could figure out four or five Germans came down through the group and when they would see anybody move they would shoot him in the head. They would also kick them. Anyone found breathing or moving they would just shoot them. We laid there for about an hour and a half and we heard a lull on the road. No tanks, no trucks were heard. Somebody must have looked up and they said "come on lets go" -- I don't know whether we walked or ran. I wasn't for sure I could run. I just started running. I got to the other side of the field and the other men were running along with me. After we ran through the field they started shooting at us, I think, with machine guns, and rifles. We got across the field to the road and ran till we saw a jeep and flagged him down. There was four or five in the group with me.

1033. Q. Who were these men sergeant?

A. Cpl. Michael T. Sciranko, T/5 Paul Gartska, T/5 Albert M. Valenzi. This captain in the jeep took us to Malmedy.

1034. Q. Sergeant Ahrens, how many men would you say was on this field?

A. My estimation -- I would say 100 or 175 men. That's just my guess. I really couldn't say for sure.

1035. Q. What else did you see of interst that would help in this case?

A. As they hearded us into this field, our rear group man (medic) whose name is Ralph Indillcato, was bandaging up Carl Stevens, who had been hit by mortar fire before on the road. He didn't make a move out of the ordinary while giving aid to Stevens. As soon as he got through the Germans shot them both. This was about the way they shot at us. I couldn't see if any one individual did it all or not. Most of the men could speak some English. They all seemed to be Germans.

1036. Q. That will be all Sergeant Ahrens. Have you anything more to add?

A. I think that's all, sir.

Witness is excused.

Home address: 222 Sanford Place, Erie, Pa.

- -

I certify that Sgt. KENNETH F. AHRENS, 33409504, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1032a to 1036, Pages 103 to 104, on the 18th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital.

Oliver Seth

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

1634-PS

B 50169

99

100

H4558 - 0059

B 50170

1634-PS

TESTIMONY OF: Cpl. George L. Fox, 33538615, Battery B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

1045. Q. Fox, tell what happened?
A. I was with a convoy moving south from Malmedy in the afternoon, 17 December, about 17 kilometers from St. Vith, about12 miles. We were then fired upon and we got out of the vehicles. After we dropped our guns they marched us back to the field.

1046. Q. Who was with you?
A. There was some MP's in the group. Some men that I didn't know were in the field. A German soldier in an armored car came along the road by the field and fired a pistol through the group. When the pistol started firing we hit the ground. Something like about four Germans came around and kicked us. If we groaned they shot at us with a pistol. After the tanks went by they would take pot shots at us while lying on the field.

1047. Q. While you were first taken into the field in this group, did you see any American soldiers with guns?
A. No, sir.

1048. Q. Did you see any American soldiers, while on the field, try to make a break or run?
A. No one tried to break away. If they did they would just shoot them. Before the shooting started I saw no one try to escape or shoot at the guards. We didn't believe they would shoot us. After the tanks went by they machine gunned us from the cross roads. About ten of us tried to make a break. As we ran across the field they shot at us.

1049. Q. How long do you think you were lying on the field from the first time they shot at you before you ran?
A. About an hour. We walked about eight miles after we got across the field before we saw any American soldiers.

1050. Q. Fox, did you notice any insignia or identification on any of the Germans?
A. I saw one German, I thought was an officer, wearing embroidery on his coat lapel.

1051. Q. Did you notice any numbers on the truck or any distinctive insignia on the soldiers.
A. No, sir.

1052. Q. Did you see Sergeant Ahrens at this time?
A. No, sir.

1053. Q. Did you see any other men in your battery?
A. I saw two lieutenants. I was with Fleishig when we left the field.

1054. Q. That will be all Fox. Is there anything else you want to add?
A. No, sir.

1055. Q. Will you give us your address at home?
A. Box 179, Front Royal, Virginia.

Witness is excused.

- -

I certify that Cpl. GEORGE L. FOX, 33538615, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1045 to 1055, Pages 105 to 106, on the 18th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital.

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

H4558 – 0060

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: T/5 Carl C. Daub, 33497047, Battery B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 26th General Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

1056. Q. Will you state your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. Carl C. Daub, T/5, 33497047, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion.

1057. Q. Daub, will you tell us what happened on the afternoon of 17 December?
A. We were in a convoy south of Malmedy, 17 December, in the afternoon, after one oclock. We were two miles south of Malmedy when this happened. First thing I noticed was bullets coming through our truck. The driver stopped and we jumped out. We got in a gutter. We then saw some tanks coming up the road — I think they were Tiger Tanks, with 88 propelled guns. They motioned for us to go down to the end of our column. One of these Germans had an iron cross around his neck. The only insignia I noticed was this iron cross. He told us to go to the field across a fence near the road.

1058. Q. What happened when the group crossed the road into the field?
A. We were standing in the field with our hands over our head. The tank pointed towards us with machine guns. Another tank came up and stopped. Another one of the Germans stood up and fired three times and he laughed and drove off. Then these men guarding us began to fire on us.

1059. Q. What happened in the field before they fired upon you -- did you see any of the prisoners try to escape?
A. No, sir.

1060. Q. Do you remember whether any of the prisoners in the field that had weapons on them?
A. No, sir. We had all dropped them.

1061. Q. Then what happened?
A. We hit the ground, then this other fellow opened fire on us with a machine gun.

1062. Q. How far was he from you?
A. About 100 feet. He just kept going back and forth over us with a machine gun. Then the shooting stopped. I heard someone walking around and as these men groaned or cried, he would shoot them with a pistol.

~~SECRET~~

1063. Q. How long were you men lying in the field?
A. I guess it was 45 minutes. It might have been longer.

1064. Q. Were you injured while in the field?
A. No, sir.

1065. Q. Go on with your story?
A. We lay in the field a while — I didn't hear anyone so I looked around and the Germans were loading a machine gun. I decided to run and they fired at us again. I got away into the hill. I helped my buddy, Hardiman. I later got back to Malmedy.

1066. Q. Tell what happened to the medic?
A. While Indillcato was bandaging the arm of one of our men while we were in the field, they shot him and the man he was helping. This was at the beginning of the firing.

1067. Q. Did you see any numbers on the vehicles or insignia of the soldiers?
A. I was unable to see any numbers on the tanks, as far as the uniforms are concerned, I didn't see any insignia.

1068. Q. Do you have anything further to state?
A. No, sir, not that I can think of.

1069. Q. Will you give your home address?
A. Box 53, Lebanon County, Colebrook, Pa.

Witness is excused.

- - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

I certify that T/5 CARL C. DAUB, 33497047, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1056 to 1069, Pages 107 to 108, on the 18th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital.

Oliver Seth

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

B60171

1634-RS

H4558 – 0061

B 60172

1634-PS

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: 1st Lt. Virgil T. Lary, O-1181338, Battery B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First United States Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

1070. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. 1st Lt. Virgil T. Lary, O-1181338, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion.

1071. Q. Lt. Lary, will you relate what happened on the afternoon of 17 December 1944?
A. This happened between Malmedy and St. Vith about one o'clock, 17 December. I had the first serial of three serials of the battery, ten vehicles in all of the first serial. We made a right hand turn into the cross road to head toward St. Vith. When we got about 300 yards down the road and artillery mortar and small arms fire opened up on our echelon. The fire seemed to come from the east and south east. One or two of the men got out of their vehicles and got into another vehicle. Then they began to shell us with mortar and artillery, about 20 rounds came in. We stopped in front of a house on the left side of the road where there was a civilian woman standing at the front of the house. This woman just jumped as a shell hit the house but she didn't seem to be bothered. I jumped into the ditch where the greatest number of men were standing or squating by this house. Captain Mills followed me. I stood up and some of the men saw a tank coming down the road. Naturally, small arms was all we had. We threw our arms down. As one of the tanks approached near, one of the officers stuck his pistol out and was apparently going to shoot me but he changed his mind and shot at Captain Mills instead. I had jumped in the ditch. I went on up with the men, by that time three or four more tanks came down the road. They told us to take off to the rear of the column, questioning the men about wrist watches and pistols. One said "get some one to drive these vehicles." The men didn't pay any attention to them. They did take three men back with them to drive these captured vehicles. When I got up to the field they were making a hasty search of the men.

1072. Q. Had the men been disarmed?
A. Yes, they had been. I noticed [illegible] that another group of vehicles and personnel that were caught in the cross fire and also halted a convoy of about six trucks behind our convoy.

1073. Q. Did the personnel from this group join your group?
A. Yes, sir.

1074. Q. Go ahead with your story?
A. My medical corporal requested to give aid to the wounded and was refused and was shot. This search they made was a very hasty one because they

105

~~SECRET~~

seemed to be in a hurry to get somewhere. I noticed one lieutenant colonel being requested to drive a jeep. This lieutenant colonel was shoved into the crowd along with the others.

1075. Q. What happened after you were pushed into the field?
A. They pointed a cannon at us -- it looked like it was from a half track. They were unable to get the cannon pointed just right so they just moved it on down the road. An officer, I believe he was an officer, looked at his watch, he looked as if he might be getting nervous. They had a machine gun drove between the two vehicles and an officer in this half track shot an individual. He shot into the crowd again. At this time a machine gun opened up on the crowd again, from each side. Those of us that were not wounded hit the ground and laid there motionless while they continued to shoot through the crowd. The fire was a withering fire -- I was wounded twice in the foot while lying in the field. Then some people came up in a vehicle, the people cried for help and the Germans just shot them. Apparently satisfied, this bunch left.

1076. Q. How long were you lying in the field?
A. About an hour or hour and half. After a while I ran into the woods and hit until darkness. I crawled away from the area after it was dark. Some of the men had got into a house. After I crawled away from the area, I walked to within two kilometers from Malmedy where a civilian truck gave me a ride.

1077. Q. Before they fired into the group in the field, did you see any of the prisoners attempt to make a break?
A. No, sir, we had our hands over our head.

1078. Q. Did you see any Americans with any arms at all?
A. No, sir.

1079. Q. Could you identify any of the insignia on any of the men?
A. I was unable to see any identifying insignia on any of the Germans or on their vehicles.

1080. Q. How many men were in the field at this time?
A. I would say about 200.

1081. Q. Is there anything else you want to add?
A. No, sir, that's all I can think of just now.

1082. Q. Give us your home address lieutenant?
A. Colonial Court Apartments, No. A 2, Bowling Green, Ky.

Witness is excused.

106

H4558 - 0062

~~SECRET~~

I certify that 1st Lt. VIRGIL T. LAMY, O-1161338, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in questions 1070 to 1082; Pages 109 to 110, on the 18th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital.

Oliver Seth

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

107

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: T/5 Albert M. Valenzi, 33414773, Battery B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

Witness was sworn.

1083. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. T/5 Albert M. Valenzi, 33414773, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion.

1084. Q. Will you tell us what you know about this case?
A. We were moving south from Malmedy. In the convoy, we were fired upon and some German tanks approached. We got out of our vehicles and tried to fight back but could not. Then we came out from behind our vehicles with our hands up. Then another tank came along. We were then searched of everything and marched up to a field where we were grouped together and soon after that a tank came by and an individual in the tank shot at the men in the group. They then machine gunned some of the vehicles. We laid in the field at least an hour before we moved. Individual German soldiers would walk among the group and kick and laugh at us as they passed on. They also shot some of these men at this time. After lying there a while there was a break in the column so I got up and started running and they fired at us as we ran. We later flagged down a jeep and they took us to Malmedy.

1085. Q. Did you notice anybody in the group that had weapons?
A. No, sir, no man had anything.

1086. Q. Did you notice anybody try to make a break before when you were standing out on the field?
A. No, sir, not them.

1087. Q. Go on with the story?
A. I saw our medic try to bandage Carl Stevens and as he was bandaging him up they fired upon him. The medic was shot in the leg, I believe both legs while lying in the field, I believe with machine gun fire.

1088. Q. Did you recognize any of the units of the Germans, any insignia or anything that they could be identified by?
A. I didn't notice any identifying things of the vehicles. Nothing unusual about the uniforms. I think some of them did wear dark uniforms in the tanks -- they looked like wool uniforms. They wore boots. Lots of them had on camouflage uniforms.

1089. Q. Is there anything else you want to say?
A. No, sir.

1090. Q. Will you give us your home address?
A. 323 Logan Street, Sewickley, Pa.

108

B 50173

1634-PS

H4558 - 0063

B 30174

1634-PS

~~SECRET~~

I certify that T/5 ALBERT M. VALENZI, 33414773, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1083 to 1090, Page 112, on the 18th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital.

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

EXHIBIT B ~~SECRET~~ VALENZI

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: S/Sgt. Herman Johnson, 6271937, Company M, 23d Inf, 2nd Division.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

Witness was sworn.

1091. Q. Will you state your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. Herman Johnson, Staff Sergeant, 6271937, Mess Sergeant, Company M, 23d Infantry, 2nd Division.

1092. Q. Tell us just what happened when they captured you?
A. I was riding in a jeep and we ran into this tank. They took me prisoner and let some of the other men go. They then carried me to a point about 50 yards past our vehicle. They questioned us, what unit we were from, asked where we were, but we didn't tell them anything. We told them we didn't know. At this time they turned the driver loose and kept me prisoner. They took me around in an armored car for about three hours then we came up to this field where the other prisoners were and they were all disarmed. They were taking watches and other things they wanted, including rifles. They got my GI watch. One man was shot after I was searched by the Germans. Then they opened up on us with a light machine gun. All of the men hit the ground. They then moved on after they fired. As the armored cars moved along the road they would fire into the crowd. I laid there for about an hour and a half. I was wounded in the side. I was also shot in the arm while lying out on the field. We decided they had gone so we started to make a break for it. I hid in a barn until dark.

1093. Q. Before they fired on the crowd with the machine gun, did you see anybody try to make a break or fire on the guards?
A. No, sir.

1094. Q. Did you see any Americans with arms?
A. No, sir, I didn't. I did see a civilian riding on one of the armored cars that seemed to be acting as a guide. He was with them when they first captured me. This civilian had on a corduroy pants, a green hat, and a coat.

1095. Q. Did you notice anything about the uniforms that you could identify if you ever saw them again, anything about the tanks?
A. The men riding in the had black shoulder straps. The tank had a number on it I believe it was 639.

1096. Q. Did you know the number of your watch?
A. No, sir, I didn't.

1097. Q. Is there anything else you want to add?
A. No, sir, I think that's about all.

1098. Q. What is your home address?
A. Box 144, Rule, Texas.

EXHIBIT B ~~SECRET~~ JOHNSON

H4558 – 0064

B50175

1634-PS

~~SECRET~~

I certify that S/Sgt. HERMAN JOHNSON, 6271937, Company M, 23d Infantry, 2nd Division, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1091 to 1098, Page 111, at 28th General Hospital, on the 18th day of December 1944.

Oliver Seth

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

~~SECRET~~

111

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: Private Roy B. Anderson, 35493327, 575th Ambulance Company.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital.

DATE: 18 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

1099. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. Private Roy B. Anderson, 35493327, 575th Ambulance Company.

1100. Q. Anderson, tell us what happened on the afternoon of 17 December?
A. I was driving an ambulance at about one oclock, south from Malmedy on the 17th of December. I was going out toward Waimes to the 47th Field Hospital. We got to the junction and we then heard gun fire and got out of the ambulance. We hit the ditch. The Germans saw us and told us to come out and raise our hands and we did. We then went to the field where the others were.

1101. Q. Were there many men in this field when you got there?
A. No, sir, not many. They brought in more men.

1102. Q. What happened after you got in the field?
A. They searched us. Took our watches and stuff like that. They then opened fire on us with a machine gun. Everybody hit the ground. They continudd to fire at us after we were on the ground.

1103. Q. Was there fire after that?
A. Yes, sir, as they walked down where we were, they would just shoot.

1104. Q. How long did you stay in the field?
A. About three hours.

1105. Q. Then you later ran off with the others?
A. Yes, sir.

1106. Q. While you were in the field, did you have on your arm band?
A. Yes, sir.

1107. Q. Did they separate you from the others?
A. No, sir.

1108. Q. Go on with your story?
A. My ambulance was about 75 yards from the field where we were. While I was lying in the field Lt. Gehder, from the 575th Ambulance Company was lying next to me on the ground and he had his arm band on also. They took his watch. I was shot through the stomach. There was some more ambulance drivers in the field also. They were from the 564th Ambulance Company.

~~SECRET~~

112

H4558 - 0065

B50176

1634-85

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: T/5 Eugene H. Garrett, 38470528, B Battery, 285th FA Observation Bn.

TAKEN BY: Captain Oliver Seth, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: Hq, B Battery, 285th FA Observation Bn.

DATE: 29 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

837. Q. State your full name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. Eugene H. Garrett, T/5, 38470528, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn.

838. Q. Were you with the convoy of B Battery as it moved south from Malmedy on the 17th December?
A. I was.

839. Q. Where were you in the column?
A. The 7th vehicle from the front.

840. Q. Who was riding in the vehicle?
A. Corporal Conrad.

841. Q. Was the column stopped by enemy fire south of Malmedy?
A. Yes sir, it was.

842. Q. About how far do you estimate?
A. I'd say it was about 8 km.

843. Q. Before it was stopped, do you remember passing a road intersection?
A. We passed a Y just before it was stopped. There was an MP and a road-marker. This road-marker I remember was O'Connell.

844. Q. Describe what took place after the column was stopped?
A. I got from the vehicle and had a BAR I picked up in the infantry, and started to fire. It wouldn't fire, so I throwed it down and got my carbine and got in the ditch of water and laid there for a few seconds. It was getting pretty hot, they was using mortars. While I laid there I could see they knocked out the CMC second from the front. I believe it was the Kitchen truck. I seen that they were going down picking out one vehicle after another with this mortar fire, so I decided to move away from the road. I yelled to Corporal Conrad to move back. We moved back into a little ditch that ran at an angle from a cow trail. There was Corporal Conrad, Corporal Graeff, T/5 Schmitt. We must have laid there about two hours, and while we laid there the tanks were passing by.

SECRET

SECRET

After we were there, I heard someone yell: "Kamerad" behind us and thought they were attacking us from the rear. I just decided that if they wanted us they could come and get us; that we wouldn't get out of the ditch. Then the man calling "Kamerad" was Bower; he decided to surrender. I just laid there because I didn't have any mind to surrender, so finally Bower slipped into the ditch besides me and I told him to start moving down the ditch toward the hedgerow. We got down into the hedgerow, cut across one small open field, through another hedgerow, and into the woods and proceeded through these woods till we came to Malmedy.

845. Q Name again who was with you at this time?
A. Corporal Conrad, Corporal Graeff and Pfc Bower.

846. Q. What did you actually see from this ditch, the events that took place?
A. I could see vehicles moving by, German vehicles. During a break in the column I saw them march this group of American soldiers toward the rear of the column. I recognized only one man, who was Lieutenant Lary.

847. Q. Did you see any medics in this group?
A. Yes sir, I saw one medic but I couldn't recognize him.

848. Q. How many American prisoners would you estimate that you saw?
A. They were four abreast and about ten deep. I also saw the Germans machine-gun the hedgerows.

849. Q. Where were these machine guns?
A. They were on the half-tracks. They machine-gunned as they went by. This was after I saw Lieutenant Lary and the others being taken back. While we were laying in the ditch I could hear a whistle that seemed to come from the direction of the house which was across the road. Soon after each time the whistle blew another group of German vehicles would come by. It seemed like a signal. While we were laying in the ditch I could also see up the ditch towards the direction from which we had come. I saw four American soldiers run across the field from the direction of the road, they were fired upon as they ran, by 50 calibers. I saw three of them drop and one get into the woods. Soon after this two German soldiers came over and made the two who had fallen near the edge of the woods get up. They took these two back towards the road. On the way back they came upon the American soldier who had dropped first. They stopped at this man on the ground, who I could see but could not recognize. When they stopped by him I could see them shoot him with a pistol as he lay there on the ground. They were wearing a dark uniform with caps like our overseas caps, and boots. I couldn't see any insignia on these Germans or nothing to identify their organization.

850. Q. During the time you were laying in the ditch, what fire if any did you hear from the north?

SECRET

H4558 - 0066

1109. Q. Did they have their arm bands on?
A. Yes, sir.

1110. Q. What happened to this lieutenant?
A. I have never seen him since.

1111. Q. Is there anything more you want to say?
A. I think that's all, sir.

1112. Q. Will you give your home address?
A. Austin, Indiana.

Witness is excused.

- -

I certify that Pvt. ROY B. ANDERSON, 35493327, 575th Ambulance Company, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1099 to 1112, Pages 114 to 117, on the 18th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital.

Oliver Seth

OLIVER SETH,
Captain, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

115

Testimony of: Pfc. Homer D. Ford, 37374095, Co. C, 518th MP Battalion.

Taken by: Lt. [illegible]vin B. Welsch, IGD, Asst. Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

Taken at: Hq First U. S. Army.

Time: 1930 - 17 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

1500. Q. First, let's have your full name, rank, serial number, duty and organization.
A. Pfc. Homer D. Ford, 37374095, Company C, 518th MP Battalion, directing 7th Armored convoy to St. Vith at junction of N-32 and N-23.

1501. Q. Tell me the story of what happened.
A. It was approximately 2:30 and I was out on traffic post directing 7th Armored, and tanks had just cleared, and there were a few trucks with men in them. They came up and when they shelled, they jumped out and we took cover as best we could behind a brick building. Then we hid in there, and there were several fellows out of 7th Armored and some MGP who came up the road that had surrendered. The Germans had them behind bayonets - their hands were up. They took all of them and searched them and disarmed them, took them over into a field, and lined them up in platoon formation. In the meantime, me, and I would say six other fellows, hid in the barn. They came around and pointed at me so we all went out and gave in. They searched us, took our arms and everything. Then they marched us over with the rest of them, with our hands up. When we were all lined up, the privates went over to a tank that was coming by - it must have been a captain - they started to spray us with machine gun fire, pistols and everything. Everybody hit the ground. Then as the vehicles came along, they let loose with bursts of machinegun fire at us. Then they said, "You dirty bastards will go across the Seigfried Line." Then they came along with pistols and rifles and shot some that were breathing and hit others in the head with rifle butts. We lay there for approximately, I would say two hours. I wouldn't swear how many fellows - there were four or five of us that escaped.

1502. Q. This happened at about 2:30?
A. Yes, sir. I went out - all the 7th Armored had just cleared - they came up.

1503. Q. Who is they?
A. The 7th Armored had just cleared when the Germans came up.

1504. Q. Where did they come from?
A. From Waimes - east of there. N-23 came from Malmedy.

1505. Q. Let's look at the map. Where were you located?
A. On N-23 - I was out of Malmedy. I was right here at the first turn off to go to St. Vith. There wasn't any town there.

1506. Q. Where was your station?
A. In Malmedy.

116

1634-PS
B 50177
H4558 - 0067

H4558 – 0068

OFFICE OF U. S. CHIEF OF COUNSEL
APO 124A U. S. ARMY
ADMINISTRATIVE DIVISION

O.C.C.
INFORMATION
BULLETIN
****
mber 21

Nurnberg, Germany
25 January 1946

1. REQUESTS FOR TRAVEL ORDERS should be approved by the Division Chiefs, i.e., one of the officers indicated as Division Chiefs in the new organization of the OCC as published in Bulletin Number 12 of 15 January 1946. As a rule, the signatures of Section Chiefs will not be considered sufficient approval.

2. GERMAN CIVILIAN MESS: Offices (such as ICD, RCA, etc) which are concerned with German Press and Radio personnel are requested to [illegible]m them that, effective Monday, 28 January 1946, they will take their b[illegible]kfast [illegible] at the German Civilian Mess, opposite the Palace of Justice [illegible]

1507. Q. When you came out, about how far did you go to your post?
A. About 3½ miles - it was where 23 cuts off to go to St. Vith.

1508. Q. N-23 and 32 run to this cross-roads?
A. Yes, sir. N-32 goes on to the left, and then turn right and go to St. Vith.

1509. Q. Which way was 7th Armored going?
A. Out of 23, toward St. Vith.

1510. Q. Where did the Germans come from?
A. They came up 32 - up this direction. They came from Waimes.

1511. Q. Toward Malmedy?
A. Yes, sir. They turned off and went left toward St. Vith. They followed the 7th Armored.

1512. Q. How many Germans were there?
A. I would say 25 big tanks and I couldn't say how many half-tracks. They went by two hours. I had my head down and I didn't raise up because I knew I would get shot.

1513. Q. When you saw these Germans coming, how many prisoners did they have?
A. They didn't have any. They knocked the ambulance off the road - we heard the blast. We went around the house and got in the barn in some hay and tried to hide. They went on up the road and turned off toward St. Vith. They came marching several soldiers back. They took them and searched them and then lined them up. Then they surrounded the house and we came out and were lined up and searched. Then the tank came up. The fellow who was guarding us had a German sub-machinegun. He and another fellow went over to the tank.

1514. Q. Where was the tank?
A. On 23 and they opened fire right then.

1515. Q. Who opened fire?
A. The Germans.

1516. Q. With the tank?
A. Machineguns and they shot with pistols.

1517. Q. How many Germans were there?
A. They were scattered out - I couldn't say how many. They must have had at least ten machineguns.

1518. Q. How many American soldiers were prisoners.
A. I would say around 200.

1519. Q. Had they all been in this area?
A. Part of them came out of Malmedy on 32. The Germans went on down the road and brought some of them back from the direction of St. Vith and took them out in the field, and left their vehicles in the road.

1520. Q. This is the cross-roads where you were (intersection of N-23 and N-32)?
A. Yes, sir.

1521. Q. The Germans came from the east on 23?
A. They came from Waimes. The 7th Armored, what had cleared, came out 32 from Malmedy and went out 23 toward St. Vith. The Germans came from the east and turned left toward St. Vith, following the 7th Armored.

1522. Q. Where were you taken when you were shot at?
A. We were right at the intersection and were taken over here to the right, across the road and over the fence into the field. (South of junction of highway 23 and 32.) When we left there was a 3/4-ton setting right here.

1523. A. Were there any guards over you when they started firing?
A. No, sir, the two guards went back to the tanks. The Captain must have given an order for they started firing. I had my head down after that.

1524. Q. What did you do, just lay there?
A. Yes, sir, for a good long while - four or five of us got up and ran. We ran through the field toward Malmedy - we ran approximately 2½ miles to where a jeep picked us up and brought us in.

1525. Q. Who was with you at the time you were captured?
A. There were several 7th Armored boys. When they were coming back, they said they surrendered a whole battery.

1526. Q. Where did the jeep come from?
A. Out from Malmedy.

1527. Q. When they started firing at you, how many tanks were there?
A. They were lined up, as far as you could see there were tanks, and the machinegun fire came from around the tanks off in that direction. They sprayed, and everybody hit the ground and didn't look up until we escaped.

1528. Q. What became of the other man?
A. We went first to the 44th Evac Hospital, but they wouldn't do anything as they were leaving - they had orders not to. Then the Captain took us out to the 304th Ordnance. They were evacuating but they said they would give us first aid. I wasn't hurt bad so I told the Lieutenant in the 304th that I would go to my outfit so I reported back.

1529. Q. Was that an Ordnance company?
A. I believe it was a battalion.

1530. Q. They had an aid station?
A. They had some bandages and first aid treatment.

1531. Q. Do you know the Lieutenant's name?
A. No, sir, I don't.

1634-PS
B 50178
H4558 - 0069

SECRET

1532. Q. What became of the other men?
A. They were there when I left. I walked out on 28 to our headquarters.

1533. Q. Were those other men from the artillery?
A. 7th Armored.

1534. Q. Were they at the cross-roads at the time the Germans first arrived?
A. They pulled up in trucks and when the blast came, they all jumped out and we ran around back.

1535. Q. What is this blast?
A. It was from the tanks - we could see where the shells landed on the hillside.

1536. Q. Did you see the Germans before this?
A. We could see the tanks coming up the road.

1537. Q. You didn't know any of the other men there?
A. No, sir, my buddy was down the road on a post, but I don't remember seeing him in the bunch that lined up.

1538. Q. These other men that were in the field when the Germans fired at you, some of them were from the 7th Armored and MP. They are the only two outfits I know of.

1539. Q. What are the MP's?
A. The Military Government setup.

1540. Q. Do you know any of them?
A. No, sir.

1541. Q. Were there any officers?
A. Yes, sir, several officers. I remember distinctly two or three captains were standing out in front.

1542. Q. American?
A. Yes, sir.

1543. Q. Do you know what insignia or branch?
A. No, sir, I didn't pay any attention.

1544. Q. When these Germans fired the machineguns, some of the men were hit?
A. I know for sure when they hit me it came through my arm. One of the fellows that came in with me, his face was all cut up, and one was hit in the stomach, and another in the legs. The men were all laying around moaning and praying.

1545. Q. You were hit in the arm?
A. Yes, sir.

1546. Q. That was when the Germans opened fire?
A. Yes, sir, it went through there just as I hit the ground.

SECRET

119

SECRET

1547. Q. Did the Germans talk English to you?
A. The only thing I could understand was when they came over to the soldiers, they would say is he breathing, and would either shoot or hit them with the butt of the gun.

1548. Q. Did they come over to you?
A. The closest they got, I would say, was ten feet. I could hear them walking.

1549. Q. The order apparently came from the Captain in the lead tank?
A. No, sir, it wasn't the lead tank. I would say at least ten vehicles had gone by when they gave the order to shoot.

1550. Q. You were alone on traffic duty?
A. Yes, sir - I was there - the Corps MP's - there were four when I first went out - they got in a jeep and took off for Malmedy and I was left alone. They started shelling and we were around there - we ran around back together.

1551. Q. What were the 7th Armored soldiers doing there if they had already cleared the intersection?
A. The armor had cleared but these trucks were coming up and they got within a short distance of the intersection and they saw that they were Germans so they jumped out.

1552. Q. They ran in the house?
A. Not all of them - there were several vehicles on the other side and several on this side. The Germans went on down and they marched them back on 23 - a lot of American soldiers. They came around the house and they pointed at me. The fellows said what are we going to do. I said key quiet, and when he pointed his fingers at me, we came out.

1553. Q. Did any of the trucks come up toward Malmedy?
A. They were still setting there when I started toward Malmedy. The only thing they took, I think, was a 3/4-ton, if they took any of those.

1554. Q. How many were with you when you came to the Ordnance where you received the dressing?
A. I wouldn't swear, but I know there were four or five.

1555. Q. Were there any non-com's?
A. Not that I know of. They didn't have any stripes on.

1556. Q. You don't know any other witness - the name of anyone that saw this?
A. No, sir, I don't know any of them by name. I know the woman on the corner must be in good with the Germans. Soon as they came by she walked out and shook hands with them and gave them something to eat. She is an old-like woman - I would say 50 years old.

1557. Q. Were there any other civilians around there?
A. No, sir, not right at the time. I seen quite a few riding bicycles before them.

SECRET

120.

1634-PS

B 50179

H4558 -0070

1634-PS

B 50180

H4558 - 0071

1558. Q. You mentioned an ambulance while ago - where was that?
A. It was right here. From what I could see, it either turned and went out there, or the tank knocked it out there. It was sitting out here with the doors open.

1559. Q. That was just east of the cross-roads?
A. Yes, sir.

1560. Q. An American ambulance?
A. Yes, sir.

1561. Q. Had it been hit by a gun?
A. It was a good distance away from me. I couldn't say it was or wasn't, but the doors were open and it was sitting out there.

1562. Q. Had you seen an ambulance pass there?
A. I couldn't say. The 44th Evac had some trucks and ambulances, but that was some time before then.

1563. Q. You mentioned something about one of the Germans talking about going through the Seigfried Line, was that in English?
A. They said you bastards will break through the Seigfried Line or something in those words.

1564. Q. They gave no instructions for you to march any place, you and the other prisoners?
A. No, sir.

1565. Q. Did they search you and take all of your things away from you?
A. They searched me but I didn't have anything. I had some cakes which they took, and they took jack knives and pistols - they never got any papers.

1566. Q. They didn't take your pocketbook?
A. I didn't have it with me - it just happened that I left it in the CP.

1567. Q. How about the other men, did they take their pocketbooks?
A. I don't remember - they just reached over our overcoats and felt the knives and 45's, but I don't remember any billfolds.

1568. Q. When they fired on you and then the Germans came over, what did you do, just lie still?
A. I was stretched out with my hands out. I could feel the blood oozing out and I was laying in the snow - all wet - and I started to shiver - I was afraid they would see me shivering but they didn't.

1569. Q. What did they do?
A. I had my head down and couldn't see but it sounded like they were walking around the whole bunch, and then they went over toward the road junction.

1570. Q. Did you hear them shoot while they were there?
A. Yes, sir, I heard them shoot the pistol right next to me. I could hear them pull the trigger back and the click.

1571. Q. Did you hear anybody scream?
A. Yes, sir, they were moaning and taking on something terrible.

1572. Q. Did you hear them club anybody?
A. Yes, sir, I could hear the butts hit and the squishing noise.

1573. Q. Then it was about two hours later when you and these other men got up and ran?
A. Yes, sir.

1574. Q. After the Germans left?
A. All the armored and stuff had cleared the roads. To the best of my knowledge, there was a 3/4-ton here and two Germans were messing around. They were spraying at us as we went off and we kept running.

1575. Q. This 3/4-ton was about how far from the junction?
A. Just a short distance off to one side, about ten yards.

1576. Q. On the road east from there?
A. No - a different direction, away from the junction.

1577. Q. How did that get there?
A. I don't know.

1578. Q. It was an American 3/4-ton?
A. Yes, sir, I'm pretty sure.

1579. Q. You were here in this field where you had been shot?
A. Yes, sir.

1580. Q. Did some of the men talk about running off?
A. Someone raised up and then someone said keep quiet or they will shoot you, and about that time a bunch of us jumped up and took off.

1581. Q. Which way did you go?
A. We came through here and across a fence, went on the right hand side, coming back in on 32, and followed up a long distance through the field and then cut back left, and there is a cut-off road. The jeep came out here and we went down to it.

1582. Q. Did you come up to the truck?
A. By the side of it.

1583. Q. Were the two Germans there?
A. They were there with their heads down in it.

1584. Q. Did they see you?
A. We were down the road and across in the field.

1585. Q. Did they shoot at you?
A. Machinegun bullets with tracers came right at us when we were [illegible] way.

1586. Q. What were the wounds on some of those other men that came back with you?

A. One fellow, I don't know which cheek, but it was wounded bad. One fellow was holding his stomach and claimed he was hit there, and one fellow was hit in the leg, but their clothes covered it up. The one fellow, I know, was hit in the face.

1587. Q. They had the 7th Armored Division patches on?
A. I couldn't swear to that. They said they were in the 7th Armored and that a whole battery had been wiped out.

1588. Q. They were the ones that said a battery had been wiped out?
A. Yes, sir.

1589. Q. You are sure the 304th is the correct Ordnance?
A. Yes, sir, that's right for I have been down there in town.

1590. Q. Can you give me any other information.
A. No, sir, I have told about all I know.

1591. Q. You don't remember any particular markings or insignia?
A. I couldn't swear to the markings/but they were well camouflaged with cedar trees.

1592. Q. If you haven't any more information, that's all the questions I have to ask.
A. No, sir, that's all I can think of.

1593. Q. Thank you very much.

- -

I certify that Pfc. Homer D. Ford, 37374095, Company C, 518th MP Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1500 to 1593; Pages 118 to 125; on the 17th day of December 1944, at Headquarters First U. S. Army.

ALVIN B. WELSCH,
Lt.Col., I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

123

1634-PS
B 50181

Testimony of: Pvt. Harold Kaley, 35371529, 575th Ambulance C., Motor, Assistant Driver.
Taken by: Lt. Col. Alvin B. Welsch, IGD, Asst. Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

Taken at: Hq First U. S. Army
Time: 2230 - 17 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

1612. Q. State your full name, rank, serial number, duty and organization.
A. Pvt. Harold Kaley, 35371529, 575th Ambulance Company, Motor, assistant driver.

1613. Q. Will you briefly give me the story of what happened this afternoon when you drove your ambulance back.
A. I left the Clearing Station and I came out to the road that leads from Butgenbach to Waimes, just before the overhead pass on the railroad track.

1614. Q. About what time?
A. About five minutes after five. I didn't notice any vehicles, soldiers, or anything. I went through Waimes and there were lots of tracks where tanks had been running around. When we got on top of the hill before Malmedy, I saw four tanks cross the road, headed toward St. Vith. When we got down to the bottom of the hill, there was a 2½-ton truck burning. It was loaded with ammunition and a house right by was also burning. The driver stopped and as he heard someone crying he took off across the field with his first aid kit. He told me to come on in.

1615. Q. Did he come back?
A. He motioned to me and told me to go on in to Malmedy to the 44th. I backed up to get a little start - the shells were going off - I told the fellows in the back, if they were willing to take the chance that I was too. The first soldier I saw was by the railroad track going into Malmedy. They had machineguns that covered me. When they found that I had patients, they told me they didn't think the 44th was evacuating. The 44th sent me up here to the 4th Evac. About halfway down, I saw a soldier who was shot through the chest and I put him in the front seat. I took him to the 44th - they fixed him up there and we came on up here to the 4th Convalescent.

1616. Q. The soldier that was shot was left at the 44th Evacuation Hospital?
A. No, sir, the one that was shot with machinegun fire, he tied his first aid bandage on himself and they fixed him up at the 44th.

1617. Q. What machinegun fire was that?
A. He told me that when they were captured, they lined them up and that they put the medical fellows in the first line. When the machinegun hit him, he fell down and later he heard a footstep and he saw a Jerry with a gun pointed right between his eyes, and he brought his arm up and sort of bumped the gun and it made a mark through his arm. He said they laughed at the medics, and they hated them more than they do the infantry.

1246

H4558 – 0072

1618. Q. Do you know his name?
A. No, sir, I dropped him off at the 44th Evac.

1619. Q. He had a bullet wound in the chest?
A. Yes, sir, and it scraped the hide on his left arm.

1620. Q. Who was that man that stayed down there?
A. PFC Carter out of the same company.

1621. Q. Do you know his first name?
A. No, sir, I don't know his first name.

1622. Q. Let's look at the map. Where was this place where you saw the truck burning?
A. The house was right here burning and the truck was here. Up the road was a big bomb crater. As I passed, or just before I got to the vehicle, I heard the fellows scream and I knew quite a few was there. The fellow that went over gave me the signal to hurry up and come back as soon as possible. When we were parked up the hill, he crawled out of the ambulance first and heard somebody hollering, so he ran across. He hollered back for me to go into the 44th and bring back some first aid men and some ambulances. When I got there, they had no ambulances and one Captain said he could do nothing as he had nothing there.

1623. Q. Did you see any soldiers out here in this field southwest of the junction?
A. No, sir, I never seen a soldier.

1624. Q. Where did you pick up this soldier that was shot?
A. About halfway between this cross-roads and Malmedy. From what I got, the fellow went up over the hill and made a break.

1625. Q. Did he have on a Red Cross brassard?
A. No, sir, he didn't.

1626. Q. Did you know his branch?
A. I don't know whether he was a truck driver, or one of the replacements, or what he was. He came out and said they lined the medics up first and started shooting them first.

1627. Q. What time did you deliver him to the 4th Convalescent?
A. It was about seven or quarter after seven, because I didn't lose any time as I didn't know for sure whether the roads were open, and I didn't see any vehicles or anything on the road, so I felt I might as well take a chance. On top of the hill as we came out of Waimes, there was ack-ack and big trailers. The ack-ack was across the road, which slowed us down, and that is when I saw the tanks.

1628. Q. About what time were you at the cross-roads?
A. About 5/30 - just before dark. I pulled into Malmedy and went into the 44th and when I came out of there it was dark.

1629. Q. You dropped all the patients at the 4th Convalescent?
A. I had four litter and one walking - I had an MP that had an appe[illegible] attack. He felt okay so he got off the litter and gave it to the fellow I picked [illegible]

1630. Q. He told the group there about having gotten shot by the Germans?
A. He told them then, sir.

1631. Q. You haven't seen anything more of Pfc. Carter?
A. No, sir, I haven't seen anything.

1632. Q. Can you give me any other information on this?
A. I could give a lot of information on how pitiful it sounded when I went around the truck. I don't know whether they got together to let me know they were there. When I got even with the 2½-ton truck, there was a big moan. It sounded like a lot of voices. I didn't want to go by the truck as it was filled up with ammunition. I figured I had more of a chance if I got up speed. The shells were popping and cracking.

1633. Q. Were there a lot of vehicles on the road?
A. Quite a lot - they were all bumper to bumper. There were two or three ambulances right behind the truck that was burning with the ammunition on it.

1634. Q. Had the ambulances been shot up?
A. I never noticed. I was thinking more about going down the hill.

1635. Q. That was on the road between the junction and Malmedy where those vehicles were?
A. Yes, sir, right at the corner. There is a house and all those vehicles were right there burning.

1636. Q. The house is on the west side of the junction?
A. It is on the left side going north.

1637. Q. Can you give me any other information?
A. No, sir, I believe that is all.

- -

I certify that Pvt. Harold Kaley, 35371529, 575th Ambulance Company (Motor), testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1612 to 1637; Pages 129 to 131; on the 17th day of December 1944, at Headquarters First U. S. Army.

Alvin B. Welsch
ALVIN B. WELSCH,
Lt.Col., I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

1634-PS

340182

125

126

H4558 - 0073

SECRET

Testimony of: T/4 Dale T. Paul, 33549493, Battery B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn, Instrument Man.

Taken by: Lt.Col. Alvin B. Welsch, IGD, Asst. Inspector General First U. S. Army.

Taken at: Hq First U. S. Army.

Time: 20 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

1638. Q. Let's have your full name, rank, serial number, duty and organization.
A. T/4 Dale T. Paul, 33549493, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, survey instrument man.

1639. Q. Tell us briefly what you did on the afternoon of 17 December.
A. We pulled out of this small town on road marker detail and went along all right. We went through Malmedy and we didn't see any enemy action or anything. The officer in charge must not have known anything about it. We must have had 20 some odd markers out before I got out, and we came to this small town. I believe we left a man there, I'm not sure. They left me off in a fork in the road 12 kilometers from St. Vith. From there, I never seen anything of any of them until - I didn't ever see anything of the rest of them.

1640. Q. The rest of your battery?
A. I didn't see any of them.

1641. Q. What happened to you?
A. MP's from the 7th Armored were going through there so they took me with them to their headquarters and I was with them one day trying to locate my unit, so they told me to go to the VIII Corps PW and that they would take care of me. I got in touch with the Corps PW officer and he took me to the PW camp outside of Aachen. They didn't know anything so I decided to go to the VII Corps Headquarters and maybe they would send me back.

1642. Q. Did you see anything of German tanks where you were on road-marker?
A. They were in that town.

1643. Q. You were with the 7th Armored?
A. Yes, sir.

1644. Q. What part of the 7th Armored?
A. PW and MP men that took care of PW's.

1645. Q. What time were you with the PW men?
A. I would say we left about 3:30 or 4 o'clock - an officer went up to St. Vith to find out about the attack - he came back and it was 4:30 and getting dark so I went with them down to the VII Corps Headquarters. That was a Lt. Col.

1646. Q. Do you know his name?
A. I would know him to see him but not by name.

1634-PS

B 50183

1647. Q. Do you know any one by name in the 7th Armored that was at that cross-roads?
A. I don't believe I do.

1648. Q. Do you know any one that would know what German unit that was?
A. There was a Capt. Jackson who came up and didn't believe the Germans were attacking and he went down in an armored car. He went down and they blew up a bridge and when he came back he said, "You are not kidding - let's get out of here.

1649. Q. What time was that?
A. About 4 o'clock, sir.

1650. Q. When you were dropped there, who was the officer that dropped you?
A. 1st Lt. Geier.

1651. Q. Did he go back?
A. He went on toward St. Vith - that was why I waited so long - until it almost got dark - he had four men in a weapons carrier and a jeep.

1652. Q. Who were those men?
A. S/Sgt Masterton, Pfc Farmer, T/4 Saul and Pfc Kennedy. They were all between me and St. Vith.

1653. Q. Did you see any of them later?
A. No, sir, I never did.

1654. Q. Did you hear any talk of what German unit was in there?
A. There was some talk in the 7th Armored but I don't know what unit it was. I think this one MP on duty there from Malmedy made the statement that para-troopers were dropped around there the day before and they could have killed all of them but a fellow in a half-track refused to fire on them. There were 12 of them laying in a ditch.

1655. Q. Twelve paratroopers?
A. Yes.

1656. Q. Did they capture them?
A. No, sir - they have gone into that town - there was shooting in the town before the tanks came in. It sounded like two or three men with "burp" guns.

1657. Q. Who was dropped in that town?
A. I'm not sure if a man was dropped there - if he was, it was T/5 O'Connell.

1658. Q. Who was dropped before he?
A. I'm not positive which one. I could give three or four names.

1659. Q. O'Connell was dropped right before you?
A. Yes, sir.

H4558 - 0074

~~SECRET~~

1660. Q. About what time was he dropped?
A. Must have been between 11 and 12, I believe, sir. I'm not sure on this time as I didn't have a watch.

1661. Q. Have you seen any of your men from your battery since?
A. No, sir.

1662. Q. Any officers?
A. No, sir.

1663. Q. How about your battalion?
A. I have been trying to get in touch with it. I called VII Corps and asked about Method and they said Method had moved out.

1664. Q. Was your Captain with the Battery?
A. There is another complication - I believe our Capt. Scarbrough was at a meeting in St. Vith - he was supposed to be there - Capt. Miller, who was attached to our outfit and had been there only a few weeks, was in charge of the Battery, I believe.

1665. Q. Can you give us any other information on that?
A. I don't believe so.

- -

I certify that T/4 Dale T. Paul, 33549493, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1638 to 1665; Pages 122 to 134; on the 20th day of December 1944, at Headquarters First U. S. Army.

ALVIN E. WELSCH,
Lt.Col., I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

~~SECRET~~

129

~~SECRET~~

Testimony of: Cpl Edward Bojarski, 36212852, Recon. Co., 32 Armored Regiment.

Taken by: Col. Lamar Tooze, IGD, Asst. Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

Taken at: Hq First U. S. Army. Time: 1530 - 19 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

1666. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, duty and organization.
A. Edward Bojarski, 36212852, Corporal, Recon. Company, 32nd Armored Regiment. I just got back - I was wounded once and just - I haven't been assigned any duty.

1667. Q. What was your former duty?
A. I have been in the Scout Section.

1668. Q. What is your home address?
A. 667 Depere Street, Menasha, Wisconsin.

1669. Q. What was your occupation in civil life?
A. I worked in the paper mill.

1670. Q. Please relate in detail the incident that happened on Sunday, 17 December 1944 on highway N-27, south of Waimes, in which you came in contact with enemy forces.
A. Well, as we were coming up the road toward St. Vith - there was a road curving to the right, up hill, with a bank on the right side of the road. As we came around the curve, we ran right into a column of SS troops.

1671. Q. Who were your companions at that time?
A. Nine enlisted men and two officers of our company.

1672. Q. Who were these individuals by name?
A. I can't remember all.

1673. Q. Give all that you can.
A. Sgt Zack, Sgt Anderson, Pvt Berhen, Sgt McGee, Cpl Cummings, Cpl Wendt, Klukali (spelling) - that's all I can remember.

1674. Q. Who were the officers?
A. 1st Lt. McDermick - 2nd Lt. Aimes.

1675. Q. Are those the names of all the individuals with you at that time?
A. Yes, sir.

1676. Q. In what kind of vehicle were you moving?
A. Four jeeps.

~~SECRET~~

130

B 50184

H4558 – 0075

SECRET

1677. Q. I'm handing you a road map of that area and will ask you to step up here and indicate by reference to the roads and nearby towns, approximately where this occurred.

A. To the best of my knowledge, it was just outside - about a mile and a-half from Waimes - south of Waimes.

1678. Q. Can you determine which road south of Waimes was the scene of this incident?

A. No, I can't - I'm mixed up - just can't remember the roads we took.

1679. Q. Was your unit then making a move or was it engaged in a tactical operation?

A. No, just reconnaissance.

1680. Q. Had you seen these Germans before?
A. Yes.

1681. Q. Where had you seen them before?
A. We saw them while going up a hill before St. Vith. They took us along - we had to go with them through muddy roads.

1682. Q. When you say that they took you along with them and on muddy roads, do you mean to imply that you had been captured?
A. Yes, we had.

1683. Q. Relate the circumstances surrounding your capture?
A. While we were captured and had to ride with them while the column was moving up toward Waimes. . .

1684. Q. What I want to know now is the circumstances leading up to your capture by the Germans, and the place?
A. We left our area near Stolberg that afternoon. While on our mission looking for an area for our company to move into, we ran into German SS troops.

1685. Q. Your party was in jeeps?
A. Yes, sir.

1686. Q. Were the Germans in vehicles?
A. They had tanks, armored cars, and half-tracks.

1687. Q. How many?
A. It was a large convoy of Germans.

1688. Q. Could you estimate the size of the force?
A. While captured and riding with them, I noticed the convoy was about two miles long.

1689. Q. Would you be able to estimate the number of tanks in that convoy?
A. I could not estimate the number of tanks which they had.

SECRET

1634-PS

B 50185

131

SECRET

1690. Q. Would you be able to estimate the number of half-tracks?
A. No.

1691. Q. The number of armored vehicles?
A. No, I could not.

1692. Q. Where were you captured?
A. It was close to St. Vith.

1693. Q. Were you fired upon prior to the time you were captured?
A. No, we were not fired upon - we heard no shots.

1694. Q. Tell me exactly what happened when you were captured?
A. Coming right up a hill, we ran right into a column and we could not see them -

1695. Q. Were they proceeding on the same road as you, or an intersecting road?
A. On the same road.

1696. Q. Were they going in the same direction or an opposite direction?
A. In the opposite direction.

1697. Q. Now tell the story of when they captured you?
A. They made us get out of the jeeps. They took our weapons - took our wrist watches, and then they decided we should take the jeeps with us. Going down with the column, they made us drive the jeeps. Approaching the road south of Waimes, the head of the German column was shooting at our vehicles coming down from Waimes.

1698. Q. You are now referring to other American vehicles proceeding on the road from Waimes?
A. That's right.

1699. Q. What kind of vehicles?
A. A few 2½ and 3/4-tons - quite a few jeeps.

1700. Q. Did you see any ambulances?
A. Yes, quite a few medics.

1701. Q. Did the ambulances, or any of the vehicles that you saw being fired upon, exhibit the Red Cross?
A. Yes, there was one that I noticed.

1702. Q. How do you know?
A. Because of the marking of the Red Cross sign.

1703. Q. Do you know whether that vehicle was struck by enemy fire or not?
A. No, sir, we could not move around in the spot we were in.

1704. Q. Go ahead with your story.
A. While the front of the German column - they were gathering the

132

H4558 - 0076

~~SECRET~~

rest of our troops they had captured at the head of the German column.

1705. Q. Where were your jeeps?
A. Our jeeps were in the middle of the German column.

1706. Q. (Note: Let the record show that the witness, after further consulting a map, places the point to which he just referred as being near Faymonville, southwest of Waimes.)

1707. Q. Now go ahead. How many prisoners did they take from that column?
A. I would estimate 150, all together.

1708. Q. About what hour of the day was this?
A. Sunday afternoon - 3:30.

1709. Q. Do you know whether or not the individuals taken prisoner from this American column to which you referred, belonged to a Field Artillery Observation Battalion?
A. No, I can't say.

1710. Q. Go ahead.
A. They didn't look like they had any guns with them.

1711. Q. This type of outfit does not have any guns - it is an observation battery. Go ahead.
A. The Germans were gathering our soldiers at the head of the column. While they captured our men just ahead of me in the column, the column was going slow. Finally, they made me get out from the column and join the rest of the captured. The column was going slow at that time.

1712. Q. You are referring to the German column?
A. Yes, the German column. They made us all get into a bunch - made us go into a field about thirty yards away from the road. The German convoy was jammed. One of the German tank men had turned the tank right at us while in the field. They were just about to shoot an 88.

1713. Q. How do you know that?
A. Because the officer in the tank - they aimed the barrel right at us and were about to shoot when another officer of the Germans halted them.

1714. Q. Can you describe these two German officers?
A. Yes, sir.

1715. Q. Describe them as best you can. We will identify the officer who was starting to fire this weapon as No. 1 and the officer who halted him as No. 2, and we can keep them straight. Describe No. 1 now.
A. The officer in this tank that was about to fire at us, No. 1, he looked in the age of about 35. The other officer that told him not to shoot, I could not make out.

1716. Q. About how tall was No. 1?
A. He was in the tank - it is pretty hard - I would say he was about five feet ten.

~~SECRET~~

~~SECRET~~

1717. Q. How much did he weigh?
A. About 165.

1718. Q. Could you tell whether he was dark or light complexioned?
A. Dark.

1719. Q. Was he smooth shaven, or did he wear a mustache or beard?
A. These men were dirty and I could not distinguish their features.

1720. Q. You don't know whether he wore a mustache?
A. No, I do not.

1721. Q. Did he wear glasses?
A. No, sir.

1722. Q. Was there anything about him that you particularly noticed by which another person could identify him if he saw him?
A. No, there wasn't.

1723. Q. After this officer, No. 2, had caused the No. 1 officer to cease from firing at you with the 88, then what happened?
A. On orders from the No. 2 officer, they straightened out the tank again and were going down the column in the road.

1724. Q. Were there any guards left to guard this group of men in the field, including yourself?
A. The convoy was going slow and the Germans kept getting off and looting our vehicles which were captured. Then the column stopped for a few minutes. One of the men got out from a German armored car.

1725. Q. A German non-com?
A. Yes, sir - with a pistol in his hand. While our American boys were in the field all bunched up, he started shooting at each individual in the crowd.

1726. Q. Can you give the same information about him that I asked about in reference to officer No. 1 a little while ago: age, weight, height, complexion, smooth shaven, whether he was wearing glasses, and any distinguishing features?
A. This man had a rough looking complexion. He weighed about 175 pounds. He was not very tall - say about five feet six.

1727. Q. Dark or light complexion?
A. Dark complexion.

1728. Q. Smooth shaven or not?
A. He looked like he might not have shaven for some time.

1729. Q. Did he wear glasses?
A. He did not wear glasses.

1730. Q. About how old a man was he?
A. He seemed to be very young. I could not distinguish his features so much because they all looked very muddy.

~~SECRET~~

1634-PS

B 50186

H4558 - 0077

SECRET

1731. Q. What kind of uniform did he wear?
A. His uniform was partly camouflaged, the best I could make out.

1732. Q. Could you tell the color of his shoulder straps?
A. No, I could not - the coloring was all mixed up.

1733. Q. Did you notice what his rank was?
A. No, I did not.

1734. Q. You said he was a non-commissioned officer. How did you know that?
A. He was in charge of the vehicle and I assumed that he was a non-commissioned officer.

1735. Q. Do you know whether he had any special markings on his uniform?
A. No, I do not.

1736. Q. How many shots did he fire into the group?
A. He fired about five shots.

1737. Q. Did he aim at particular individuals in the bunch?
A. At particular individuals.

1738. Q. At what individuals did he aim?
A. About five.

1739. Q. Did he aim at you?
A. No - I was too far in the rear of the bunch.

1740. Q. As I understand, he was firing with a revolver or pistol?
A. With a pistol.

1741. Q. Did he hit anyone with these shots?
A. Yes, I was hit then and the men would moan every time he would shoot at them.

1742. Q. Do you know if any of these individuals were killed?
A. No, sir, I was too scared to know anything after that happened.

1743. Q. Do you know whether any of the individuals in your group that was captured and fired at, were wounded or killed by this German?
A. I don't know.

1744. Q. Was anyone near you shot?
A. Yes, there was one man. After I got down on the ground after the machineguns opened up, I looked to my right side, a man had a hole through his helmet and I'm sure he was dead.

1745. Q. How far away from you was he?
A. I could reach him by my hands.

EXHIBIT B

1634-PS

B 50187

SECRET

1746. Q. You mentioned that machineguns fired - what about that?
A. All the men in the vehicles of the German column seen this man shooting at us. They started to open up with machineguns -

1747. Q. How many machineguns?
A. I could not say how many there were. I did not have time - I tried to get down on the ground as the firing started. They seemed to be shooting for some time.

1748. Q. How long would you say?
A. At bursts for about 15 minutes. Then the machinegun fire ceased and the column started going slowly.

1749. Q. Now before you go into that, were these machineguns that were used to fire on this group of Americans, mounted on German vehicles?
A. No, they were not mounted - they were machine guns with tripods and "burp" guns.

1750. Q. Can you identify any individual German that fired at that time with machineguns and "burp" guns?
A. No, I cannot.

1751. Q. Were there any prisoners in the American group wounded or killed by that fire?
A. No, sir, I can't say he was killed by either the machineguns or pistols that were fired at us. Some of them would shoot from the column on the road at some of the men that were moving on the ground.

1752. Q. You are now referring to the firing from the column after the machinegun and "burp" gun fire?
A. This was after the machinegun fire ceased.

1753. Q. When the machinegun fired into the group, were any of the Americans wounded or killed?
A. No, I can't say that there were any of them killed because I was too much in the rear and the minute they opened up, I had to get down - figured there might be a chance of getting out of this, so we laid there playing dead while the column was going slow and stopping now and then. I could hear some of the German men among the crowd laying down - those that were not killed and moving, they would shoot them with a pistol.

1754. Q. When this machinegun fire was going on, or the later firing that you mentioned, did you hear any of the men crying out that they were hit, or groan?
A. Yes, I saw the men that were hit and moaning while falling on the ground.

1755. Q. Do you know how many that you saw were wounded?
A. I could not tell how many were wounded because I was too scared.

1756. Q. As I understand it, as soon as the machinegun fire opened, the men [illegible] the group there fell to the ground and at that time you heard the men moan or [illegible] as if they had been wounded?
A. Yes, I heard them

EXHIBIT B

H4558 - 0078

SECRET

1757. Q. After the column started to move and the vehicles started to fire at the men on the ground, did you hear any men moan or groan at that time?
A. Yes, I did.

1758. Q. Did it appear to you that the men had been hit by that fire?
A. You could not tell because some did not moan just after they had been hit.

1759. Q. Do you know whether any of your companions in the group who were captured with you were wounded or killed at that time?
A. No, I did not notice any men from my company.

1760. Q. Then what happened after that. You last testified that the Germans went through the group shooting those that didn't appear to be dead.
A. With me laying on the ground, I could hear the Germans talking that were walking between the men laying on the ground.

1761. Q. Do you have an understanding of German?
A. No, sir, I could distinguish the German talk. It seemed to me while I was laying there, every time a wounded man seemed to move, I heard shots from a pistol in the crowd of us, so the Germans must have been shooting those that moved. While laying there, I had thoughts of escaping in my mind. I didn't know which - to start running for it or not, because it was getting dark and I thought I would wait a little later, but when these Germans would shot at us while this convoy started again - then somebody shot from the German column and I thought I was hit through the right arm. I did not look to see if the Hood was coming or not. Finally the motors were dying down in the column and the boys that were playing dead with me started to "run for it." We were shot at with machineguns, but we were not noticed right away because the Germans were looting our captured vehicles. I noticed behind us just before I got captured that there was brush behind us. While we were getting away, I jumped through the brush and got hooked up on my mackinaw with the left side of the pocket, which held me back. Finally, I struggled and got it off.

1762. Q. How many were in that group that ran for it?
A. To my estimation, it looked as if about 12 men. They were still shooting at us - I didn't turn around to look. We must have ran about a mile and a-half through the fields. While running, I noticed quite a ways back one of our men out of my company.

1763. Q. Who was he?
A. Cpl. Wendt.

1764. Q. What was he doing?
A. He was running also, but I see he was getting along okay - on the left of me there were more men running also. There were about six on that other side of me. On the road coming down from Waimes, I noticed a jeep coming down. When we got closer to it, I saw it was a Captain from the medics.

1765. Q. An American Captain?
A. An American Captain who picked us up.

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

-12-

Bojarski

SECRET

1766. Q. Do you know his name?
A. No, sir.

1767. Q. Do you know what organization?
A. I don't know that either.

1768. Q. Where did he take you?
A. He took us along - back to their unit just a little ways ahead.

1769. Q. What unit was that?
A. I don't know which unit it was.

1770. Q. What kind of a unit was it?
A. A medical unit.

1771. Q. Was it a hospital?
A. Yes, they had a hospital there, but we told the Captain about what happened and the advancing Germans so he got to moving his medidal outfit out. It seemd quite some time before they got started.

1772. Q. What kind of hospital was this - do you know?
A. It was in buildings.

1773. Q. What did the buildings look like?
A. They looked like red brick to me.

1774. Q. Was it a big building?
A. Yes, sir, a big building.

1775. Q. Was it in Malmedy?
A. I guess it was. Yes, that's where it was.

1776. Q. Did you notice the number on the hospital?
A. No, sir, I did not. All I wanted to do was get out of there.

1777. Q. Who was with you when the Captain picked you up?
A. There were five of us when we were picked up by the Captain. One of the men was shot through his right cheek and one man, I noticed, was shot in the back and once in each leg below the knees.

1778. Q. What kind of looking man was this that was shot in the back?
A. He was a heavy-set man with a round face, light complexion.

1779. Q. In which cheek was this man shot?
A. In the right cheek.

1780. Q. Did he complain of any other wounds?
A. No, he did not have any other wounds.

1781. Q. Did he appear to be an intelligent chap?
A. Yes, he did.

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

-13-

Bojarski

1634-PS

B 50188

137

138

H4558 - 0079

SECRET

1782. Q. Was he dark or light complexioned?
A. He was light.

1783. Q. Do you know the names of any of these men?
A. I do not.

1784. Q. Do you know from what organization they came?
A. No, I don't. We didn't ask any questions, we were too nervous and scared.

1785. Q. Do you know either the names or the organizations of any of the men who got away from the Germans who had been held prisoner by them?
A. I do not know of any of their names or the outfits they were out of. Nobody discussed that.

1786. Q. What happened to Corporal Wendt?
A. Just after I got picked up, we came up on some of our men who had a road-block, so I guess Corporal Wendt got picked up by those men.

1787. Q. Who was manning that road-block?
A. I don't know who it was at that time that was in charge of the road-block, because in order to get through with the jeep, we were on - they had mines in the middle of the road, so we had to get some of them off of the road so we could get through.

1788. Q. You say that when you got to this hospital, they prepared to move?
A. Yes, they evacuated.

1789. Q. Did you stay with the hospital?
A. Yes, I stayed with them until we got down to - I can't think of it - I guess it was Aywaille.

1790. Q. Then what did you do?
A. One of the medical officers seen that I was not hurt - he sent me down to the MP station - 518th - about a block and a-half away.

1791. Q. He sent you to the MP Station of the 518th Detachment. Then what happened?
A. Then I was sent down to Eupen and back here.

1792. Q. You were sent there by the MP's?
A. I was transferred to Eupen to the Straggler Point, then I was brought here by G-2 for questioning.

1793. Q. You are still at the present time under control of the 518th MP Battalion?
A. Yes, sir.

1794. Q. Were you wounded at any time during this occurrence?
A. No, but a shot went through the sleeve of my right arm.

SECRET

1795. Q. Did you lose any personal property?
A. I lost $160.00 and they also took my wrist watch.

1796. Q. You lost a wrist watch?
A. Valued at $65.00 and $160.00 in French and German money.

1797. Q. What sort of symbol or designation did you notice on these German vehicles, the tanks, half-tracks, and armored vehicles?
A. They were all the same - camouflaged.

1798. Q. Did you notice any numbers?
A. No, I didn't.

1799. Q. Did you notice the numbers on the uniforms of any of the German soldiers?
A. I was not very close to any of them at any time.

1800. Q. When you were being transferred in the convoy with the Germans before you were halted, did any of the Germans ride with you in the jeeps?
A. No, sir, we were driving them ourselves.

1801. Q. Did you notice anything on their uniforms, such as the name of the unit?
A. All I noticed was the SS on the collars.

1802. Q. Did they have any markings on their collars in the form of tabs?
A. No, sir.

1803. Q. It is very important for our purpose to identify these German soldiers, particularly those who did the shooting, and particularly the organization from which they came. Do you have any knowledge that would assist us in that respect?
A. I noticed one officer - he had a black jacket and one of these garrison caps.

1804. Q. Black cap with a bill on it?
A. Yes, it was in a dark color with something like a skull in the center - with a device like a skull in the center of the hat.

1805. Q. Did you notice any markings other than that on him?
A. No, sir, no other markings.

1806. Q. I wish you would very carefully describe the place where the Americans were gathered in the field, with reference to roads, buildings, etc.
A. There was a house made out of brick to the right side of us where this took place.

1807. Q. Was that on the side toward the road on which the German column was parked?
A. No, it was on the right side in the field. We were facing the road and it was behind us on the left side.

1634-PS

B 50189

139

140

H4558 - 0080

1808. Q. As you faced the road, on which side was it?
A. On the left side.

1809. Q. Did you notice if near that point there was a road junction of two main roads?
A. No, I did not. We crossed one road, then down through the fields where there came a road leading up into Malmedy.

1810. Q. This soldier whom you previously mentioned, who was wounded in the back, was he in the group who was running with you from the scene of the incident?
A. Yes, he was.

1811. Q. Before you were picked up by the jeep, did you hit an Engineer road-block?
A. That was after we got picked up.

1812. Q. Was there a man in the group in which you were who had been shot through the right ankle and the right biceps, up in this portion of the arm, who had been an ambulance driver?
A. Definitely, I can't say.

1813. Q. Was there a man in your group who had been shot through the right thigh and the bullet had passed on into his left thigh?
A. No, I can't say that I met up with him either.

1814. Q. Did you meet a rather young looking soldier, quite blonde, who spoke with a Southern accent, who had been wounded in the upper portion of the legs.
A. No, I did not.

1815. Q. Were there any American soldiers in the column before you were captured - had they captured any Americans before they captured you?
A. There was one - he had a slight bruise on his nose.

1816. Q. Do you know what outfit he was from?
A. No, sir, I don't. I was too scared to ask questions.

1817. Q. Where was he riding?
A. In a jeep.

1818. Q. Do you know what happened to the other men in your group of nine?
A. No, I do not know what happened to the rest of the men. All I had time was to get out myself.

1819. Q. Do you know whether any other escaped, other than Cpl. Wendt?
A. Yes, there were quite a few who were running at the same time. I'm sure they were picked up by our men because we went through passing them on the way.

1820. Q. Do you know whether any of your own group got away in addition to Cpl. Wendt?
A. In addition to Wendt - I do not know.

1821. Q. Were there any MP's in the group that was captured?
A. Yes, there was.

1822. Q. How many did you see?
A. I can't say how many - I remember seeing them, that's all.

1823. Q. Were there any soldiers wearing the Red Cross on their helmets?
A. No, sir, I didn't see them.

1824. Q. Any with the Red Cross arm band?
A. Yes, with the Red Cross.

1825. Q. Do you know whether any of those wearing Red Cross arm bands were injured?
A. No, I don't.

1826. Q. Did you see a Lieutenant Colonel in a jeep?
A. No, I didn't.

1827. Q. Was a Captain there?
A. Yes, there was a Captain, as I remember - the men that got away with me said there was a Captain with their outfit.

1828. Q. Did this man who had the back wound mention to you that he had been stationed at a road intersection to guide his outfit on the proper road before he was captured?
A. No, I can't say.

1829. Q. (Note: Let the record show that the witness is not too certain as to the exact place where the German column was after he had been captured, when it fired on another American column proceeding on a different highway, and has stated that it might be possible that the German column at that time was at a point near the intersection of highways 20 and 32, just southeast of Malmedy.)

1830. Q. What was the character of the highway that was being used by the Germans at that time - was it a gravel road or a hard surface road?
A. It was a gravel road.

1831. Q. Do you know the character of the highway being used by the American column that fired on?
A. It looked like a hard gravel road to me.

1832. Q. Do you know where you were at that time with reference to the town of Thimes - were you east or west of it?
A. I can't say the direct location.

1833. Q. Do you know how far from St. Vith you were when you met the Germans?
A. It wasn't very far up that hill - about a mile and a-half.

1834. Q. They were coming down the main road from St. Vith?
A. Yes.

1634-PS
B 50190
141
142
H4558 – 0081

SECRET

1635. Q. As I understand it, they left the main road and took a secondary road toward the north?
A. That's correct.

1636. Q. After you reached this point where they fired on this convoy, were the Germans fired upon by any 50 caliber machineguns?
A. There was some shooting from our trucks, I believe 50 caliber, but not much.

1637. Q. How about after this truck column had been captured, was there some firing from the woods?
A. There was no firing after they were captured.

1638. Q. I'll summarize your testimony and I want you to listen carefully as I state it, and if I make any mistakes, stop me as I go along. You are a member of the Recon Company of the 32d Armored Regiment, 3d Armored Division. On Sunday, 17 December 1944, you, with two officers and nine other enlisted men in four jeeps, went from near Stolberg to an area south of St. Vith to reconnoiter for an area to be occupied by your company. About 1550 as you were proceeding down the main highway to St. Vith, and when you were about 1½ miles distance from that city, approaching it, you ran into a German column consisting of tanks, armored vehicles, and half-tracks, which, when stretched out, was about two miles in length. You were not fired upon but all of the individuals in your party whose names you have given were taken prisoner and the jeeps captured. The Germans, after capturing you, first removed you from the vehicles and then later put you back in the jeeps, and driven by your own personnel, traveled with the Germans who, when you were captured, had been going the opposite direction. Your vehicles were placed in the middle of the column and you proceeded toward the north with the Germans by secondary roads. After you had gone to a point, which you believe was near the intersection of routes 23 and 32, south of Malmedy, the Germans fired upon an American convoy which was proceeding along a road from Waimes and about 150 American soldiers with this convoy were taken prisoner. Following that, the prisoners, including the 150 who had then been captured, and the members of your own party were then taken into a neighboring field, in which there was a red brick house about thirty feet away. . .
A. I'm not sure about that house. It was a little better than thirty feet - I would say about sixty yards.

1639. Q. - about sixty yards away. That the Germans looted the trucks and also removed valuables from the prisoners, including $160.00 in German marks from you, as well as your wrist watch, and while the group were gathered together in this field, a German officer, whom you have described, directed the sighting of an 88 gun toward the group but he did not fire because another officer forced him to desist. They left and a German, believed by you to be a non-commissioned officer, fired a pistol at the group of men, aiming four or five shots at four or five individuals in the group. That you do not know whether any individuals were wounded by this fire. After he had ceased shooting, machine guns, not mounted on the tanks, and "burp" guns, the exact number being unknown to you, then fired on the assembled American prisoners. When that firing began, all of the soldiers hit the ground. That you do not know whether any Americans were killed by that fire, but you did see one soldier with a bullet through his helmet and you heard other soldiers moaning and groaning. After that fire had ceased, some German soldiers came through the group and whenever a man moved, or made a sound, you heard it followed

SECRET

SECRET

by a shot from a pistol and you believed that the Germans were deliberately killing the soldiers. The German tank column then started to go away and as the vehicles passed the group of Americans laying on the ground, individuals on the German tanks fired at the prostrate soldiers. One of these shots passed through the right sleeve of your jacket, and you, thinking that you were wounded, decided that it would be necessary to run, and having observed some other soldiers making a break for it, you followed them and as far as you can tell, there were about twelve who ran in that group. That you noticed as you were running, Corporal Wendt was apparently getting along all right, he being from your company. That finally you made your way to the road where you were picked up by a medical officer in a jeep, his name and organization being unknown, and he also picked up four other soldiers in the group that had escaped from the Germans. One of these soldiers was wounded in the right cheek, had a round face, and was light complexioned. That you went with the Captain to Malmedy, after telling him that the Germans were close and that he should move his medical installation. When you got there, you found that he was connected with a hospital in Malmedy that was housed in large red brick buildings. That you went there with him and helped them to move, and accompanied them to Aywaille, where you reported to the local Detachment 518th MP Battalion, their office being located about a block and a-half away from the place where the hospital was to be located. You were then taken from Aywaille to the Straggler Point at Bupen operated by the 518th MP Battalion, and then you were brought into Army Headquarters to be questioned by an officer of the G-2 Section. That you, yourself, was not wounded at any time. That you do not know what happened to the other members of your group, with the exception of what has already been stated about Cpl. Wendt, whose present whereabouts is unknown. Is that a fair statement of what you have testified?
A. Yes, sir.

1640. Q. Do you have any corrections to make?
A. I'm not so positive about that house.

1641. Q. In what respect?
A. I don't know as it was close -

1642. Q. There was a house nearby?
A. I'm pretty sure there was.

1643. Q. Was it made of red bricks?
A. I wouldn't say red brick, but of stone.

1644. Q. How many stories?
A. A small house - I couldn't say.

1645. Q. Was there any other buildings besides the house?
A. I couldn't say.

1646. Q. Were any of the trucks shot up in the convoy near that house?
A. I didn't have time to notice.

1647. Q. Do you have anything further to state or further information to give?
A. I don't know.

SECRET

1634-PS
B 60191
143
144
H4558 - 0082

SECRET

1848. Q. Is there anything that you know about that I haven't asked you concerning?
A. No - nothing more I can say.

1849. Q. Do you know where Wendt is now?
A. No, I don't.

1850. Q. Well, thank you very much.

- -

I certify that Corporal Edward Bojarski, 36212852, Reconnaissance Company, 32nd Armored Regiment, 3d Armored Division, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1665 to 1850; Pages 135 to 150; on the 19th day of December 1944, at Headquarters First U. S. Army.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, IGD
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

1634-PS

B 60192

Testimony of: T/5 William B. Summers, 35762440, Battery B, 285th FA Obsn Bn.
Taken by: Lt.Col. Alvin B. Welsch, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

Taken at: Hq First U. S. Army, Time: 1300 - 23 December 1944.

1912. Q. I want a little more information and will remind you that you are still under oath.
A. Yes, sir.

1912a Q. (Reads sworn statement of witness as testified before Capt. Oliver Seth, IGD, on 20 December 1944.) Is that correct?
A. That's correct, sir.

1913. Q. Did you see any officers there?
A. German officers?

1914. Q. No, American.
A. Yes, sir, there were two Lieutenants that I'm positive were there. Lt. Reardon was leading the column when we left and Lt. Munsinger was communications officer.

1915. Q. Both were in the captured group?
A. Yes, sir, and I saw Lt. Goffman. I didn't see him in the field with us, but he was in a jeep directly behind the column.

1916. Q. Which other men of your outfit do you remember seeing in the field where the group was taken?
A. Pittman, T/4 Rupp, Reem - You want the men I actually saw in the field in the group?

1917. Q. That's right.
A. Cpl O'Grady, John H. Shingler - there is a Stevens, I believe it was Carl M. - he was a boy wounded in the arm - that's all the men that I actually saw. I missed one Rosenfeld. There was a Saylor - he was a replacement that just came to the outfit a week before.

1918. Q. On whose truck were you riding?
A. I was riding on B-22.

1919. Q. Who was driving?
A. Pittman. A boy by the name of Hallman was in the front seat on the machinegun.

1920. Q. When you first received this fire when the convoy was going down the road, how far away were the tanks?
A. I can't say how far - they couldn't have been too far. You see, the road intersected like this - this one made a bend and there was some woods. Evidently they would have to be by this woods, 100 to 150 yards back, or they couldn't have had a field of fire on us. I was on this side of the truck and didn't pay any attention to what was down that road. I would say they couldn't have been more than 150 yards down that road.

145

146

H4558 - 0083

SECRET

1921. Q. Where was that house?
A. Right here - from where I was I could see the house.

1922. Q. About how far from the road were you in the field when they fired on the group?
A. I can't remember just how far - it was a hell of a lot less than fifty yards. We had just crossed a ditch and a fence into the field. The house, I suppose, sat up right close to the road and we still weren't back behind the house - maybe fifty feet, maybe fifty yards - I don't believe it was more than fifty feet the more I think of it.

1923. Q. When you were taken out there, did some of the Germans go out with you?
A. No, sir, a rifleman motioned us to go over into the field.

1924. Q. Did you line up then?
A. No, sir, just in a group.

1925. Q. Were you searched before you went into the field?
A. No, sir, about all the searching they did was just non-com's and privates taking what they wanted off of us - watches and gloves.

1926. Q. Didn't they feel for weapons?
A. They didn't me - they might have some up the road.

1927. Q. Did they take anything from you?
A. Yes, sir a flashlight.

1928. Q. Where did you have that?
A. In my side pocket.

1929. Q. Didn't you see any other officers around there?
A. A jeep came down the road that had four men in it in American uniforms. Nobody paid any attention as it was going to the head of the column. Right behind that was a jeep with a Lieutenant Colonel, who had a bandage over his face.

1930. Q. Which part of his face?
A. It went from the top of his head around under his chin.

1931. Q. Can you describe that Lieutenant Colonel?
A. No, sir, other than he was a heavy-set man. They went by and I paid no attention to them as I kept wondering what the jeep with four GI's was doing more than anything else at the time.

1932. Q. They just drove by?
A. To the head of this German column.

1933. Q. Going south?
A. Toward Luxembourg - that would be south.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - 158 - Summers

SECRET

1934. Q. They were all dressed in American uniforms?
A. Yes, sir, the first men had letters on their hats and I was told they were MP's.

1935. Q. On their helmets?
A. Yes, sir. I can't remember whether they had guns on them or not.

1936. Q. You didn't see them on foot before?
A. No, sir, they weren't on foot.

1937. Q. There were no German soldiers in uniform in the jeeps?
A. No, sir, none in the jeeps.

1938. Q. Where did you see that Lieutenant Colonel's insignia, on his helmet or on his shoulder?
A. It must have been on his shoulder for when I first noticed it was a Lieutenant Colonel, the jeep was about half-way past me.

1939. Q. He was in the second jeep?
A. That's right, sir.

1940. Q. Where were you at that time, on the road?
A. They were taking us up toward the intersection.

1941. Q. After you were taken in the field, one of the Germans shot into the group with a pistol?
A. That's right.

1942. Q. How many times?
A. Just one time.

1943. Q. Did he aim?
A. Yes, sir, he aimed. The boy he shot, he seemed to hit in the stomach.

1944. Q. Was he from your outfit?
A. I couldn't say - I wouldn't say that he was.

1945. Q. You don't know whether he was an officer or an enlisted man?
A. He was an enlisted man, I'm almost positive of that, but I couldn't swear to it.

1946. Q. Then Germans fired with machineguns?
A. Yes, sir, "burp" guns and machine pistols.

1947. Q. Did they use any machineguns mounted on tanks?
A. I don't see how they could. I'm not very well acquainted with German armored equipment and its radius of fire. The vehicles were headed this way and we were over here. They would have had to fire any place from 75 to 90 degrees and I don't believe a mounted gun has that much radius.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - 159 - Summers

1634-PS

B-40193

147

H4558 - 0084

SECRET

1948. Q. More than one gun fired?
A. Yes, sir. Then these three armored cars pulled up in front - German armored equipment, like our tanks, they climbed up on top - I saw one stick the tripod up of one of these light machineguns.

1949. Q. That's what they fired with?
A. Yes, sir.

1950. Q. Did you see one of the tanks point a big gun at the crowd, an 88?
A. No, sir, not an 88. I saw a 75 - I'm not sure whether it was a tank. I just had a vision of the upper half. If it was a tank, it was a light one. It turned facing us - those 75s don't have any radius of fire to speak of. It turned across the road to fire, but changed their minds - I don't know what happened.

1951. Q. They turned the tank?
A. That's right.

1952. Q. But they didn't fire?
A. No, sir.

1953. Q. Did they do some talking?
A. I don't understand German - all along they were talking but I couldn't understand it.

1954. Q. After you had been fired upon by the machineguns, everybody dropped down to the ground?
A. That's right.

1955. Q. Then what happened? Tell me in your own words.
A. The firing kept on awhile. This machinegun fire stopped. You could hear Germans talking. I took it that they coming through the crowd - you could hear pistol firing. You could hear them pull cartridges out for loading the clip, that is a very distinct sound - I heard them load their guns and fire.

1956. Q. Did they come close to you while they were doing that?
A. I couldn't say just how close they came to me.

1957. Q. You didn't see any of them?
A. I was lying lengthwise, at right angles to the road - I was looking back.

1958. Q. Were you hit by any of that fire?
A. No, sir, my hand was hurt some how, but it wasn't by any fire.

1959. Q. How soon after this machine gun fire stopped did those Germans come around?
A. It seemed to be as soon as it stopped that they began coming in.

1960. Q. You don't know if any soldiers had gotten up and run away before they [illegible] around?
A. I don't know of anybody that got up. As far as I know, nobody made a move.

SECRET

1961. Q. Then how long after this machinegun fire on the group did you stay there?
A. I couldn't say any time limit. I lost all track of time while I was there.

1962. Q. What did you do, get up and run with another group?
A. There were several of us got up and went behind this house, and crossed the road and down the other side of the hill from where this road was.

1963. Q. Who was with you?
A. Moucheron, Butera, and myself, reached the bottom of the hill. Werth, I don't know, we lost him about half-way down the hill. There was another bunch coming down - after we crossed the road we split up - then the tank opened fire and the machinegun bullets were kicking up dirt all around us.

1964. Q. Were these others hit, this Moucheron?
A. He seemed to be hit about the head; Butera was hit in the foot. After we got down, I don't know how far, almost to the bottom of the hill, we ran into this Lieutenant Colonel from the Engineers.

1965. Q. Do you know his name?
A. No, sir.

1966. Q. Do you know what Engineer outfit?
A. I don't know that, sir. His men were holding the road-block at the foot of the hill at the time. He was going up farther to see what was going on.

1967. Q. Did you see some soldiers from other units there?
A. Yes, sir, I saw soldiers that I didn't know. I was told that it was engineers, a bunch of recons and medics.

1968. Q. Did you see any soldiers with Red Cross markings and brassards?
A. Yes, sir, one that I remember. I don't recall what outfit but I believe he was with an armored unit.

1969. Q. Did he have a brassard, or what?
A. A Red Cross and white circle on his helmet.

1970. Q. Have you seen any of the other people from your outfit that had gotten out of there except the ones you mentioned?
A. No, sir, after we got down this hill we ran into Billow and Reem.

1971. Q. They had gotten away?
A. Yes, sir. There was some other fellows with them - after we got to the hospital, I saw Sgt Smith and Profanchik - Appaan.

1972. Q. Which hospital was that?
A. The one near Malmedy, I don't know the name of it. They were evacuating it to Verviers. It was where the Jayhawk rest camp was - it sets back of that, down the street.

1634-PS
B50194
149
150
H4558 – 0085

SECRET

1973. Q. Did you see any Captains in this group that was captured?
A. No, sir, not that I can remember. There was a Captain with us but I don't remember seeing him.

1974. Q. Do you remember any markings on any of the German vehicles?
A. They weren't marked that I could see - just the regular camouflage paint on them.

1975. Q. Did you notice any insignia on the uniforms?
A. No, sir.

1976. Q. About how many German tanks were there?
A. Well, sir, I saw three Tiger tanks and approximately 10 light tanks, about 20 armored cars, half-tracks, maybe six-wheeled vehicles - I suppose their wheeled vehicles are six wheeled.

1978. Q. When you got up and ran, about how many were with you?
A. It looked like about 25 of us going down that hill.

1979. Q. Was that the first group that got up and ran?
A. Yes, sir, the first and only group that I know of that left there.

1980. Q. It is your impression that these Germans were walking around among the soldiers and shooting some of them?
A. Saylor told me he saw one walk right beside of him - he could see his foot.

1981. Q. Did they shoot any in that crowd?
A. If they did shoot any, it was while they were walking around. It was awful close range from the sound of the report.

1982. Q. Did you hear any moaning or anything like that from the crowd?
A. Yes, sir.

1983. Q. What was your impression about that?
A. About what?

1984. Q. The Germans walking around and shooting?
A. I don't understand what you mean.

1985. Q. Did you think they were shooting our wounded soldiers?
A. That was the impression I had.

1986. Q. They didn't come close to you though?
A. I couldn't say how close they came to me - evidently they didn't get too close or I wouldn't be here.

1987. Q. Did you see any MP's that were captured?
A. No, sir, I don't believe I did. There was an MP standing on that corner when we went by. I don't recall seeing any MP's in the group.

SECRET

1988. Q. Do you know whether any of your officers escaped?
A. I was told this Captain and Lt. Lary escaped and also I was told that Capt. Scarbrough wasn't there.

1989. Q. You don't know what happened to Lt. Reardon and Lt. Munzinger?
A. No, sir.

1990. Q. Do you have a "Delscado" or "Indelicato"?
A. He was in the medics.

1991. Q. Do you know his full name?
A. No, sir, I couldn't pronounce his name. He was a tall, slim, dark haired boy that wears glasses.

1992. Q. Has he been in your battery long?
A. Back in the states in garrison, they were at headquarters and over here he was attached to our battery.

1993. Q. Were any others attached to your battery from the headquarters, or A. Battery?
A. I couldn't say as I was on outpost and never in the battery only a day or so. I didn't see any of the boys, only a flash of one or two fellows since I came over here.

1994. Q. About what time of day was it when you got up and ran, and escaped?
A. I couldn't say what time, it was in the afternoon. It most likely was around four o'clock.

1995. Q. What time of day did the Germans capture you?
A. We ate dinner and then we hadn't been on the road too long.

1996. Q. About how long?
A. Judging from the way we traveled and ate dinner, it must have been around two o'clock.

1997. Q. When you were in the field, it was your impression that the Germans were shooting anyone that groaned or raised up?
A. I would almost swear that any man that raised up would be shot. Every time a vehicle passed down by the road, if there would be somebody groaning, there would be some shots and you wouldn't hear it any more.

1998. Q. That is while the vehicles were still going by, or while the Germans were walking?
A. That last was while the vehicles were going by. It could have been the same but it didn't seem like the same gun.

1999. Q. Do you know anything else, or can you give us any other information?
A. I don't know whether I told about firing 88's from the tanks. After the column had quit moving and we got in the ditch, they were firing 88's and they were landing all around us.

1634-PS
B 40195
151
152
H4558 - 0086

1634-PS

B 50196

SECRET

1999a Q. In which vehicle from the rear were you?
A. I was on 22 - we were traveling according to the number - there are 31 vehicles in the battery. I was some place along the middle - I don't know which was the closest - somewhere around the center of the column.

1999b Q. Do you know which men in your battery were not in your convoy?
A. Stevens, Leslie L., driver of a truck. Ksidzek, Lt. -

1999c Q. He was not in that convoy?
A. No, sir, I don't believe so. A truck broke down - I don't remember which - then we had a wire truck and then a man got sick, Barrington. They stopped the truck in which I was riding and took the medics off of it.

1999d Q. Was his name Indelicato?
A. No, it wasn't.

1999e Q. You are sure they were not in that convoy?
A. They might have been on the tail end of it. B-1 and the maintenance truck were supposed to wait until the last truck was loaded. I understood that one truck was broken down. I remember seeing Lt. Ksidzek stop after Barrington got sick after dinner. I don't see how they would have had time to do anything and get caught up with the convoy. The first sergeant who was riding in B-1, I understood got a battlefield promotion and made 2nd Lieutenant recently.

1999f. Q. What was his name?
A. Iverson.

1999g Q. Where was he?
A. Riding in B-1. Boggs was riding in B-1 - that's all that I remember.

1999h Q. You haven't seen or heard anything of those people since then?
A. No, sir, I haven't seen them.

1999i Q. You haven't heard anything from them either?
A. No, sir.

1999j Q. That's all I have unless you have something else to add.
A. That's all.

1999k Q. All right, thank you.

- -

I certify that T/5 William B. Summers, 35762440, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 1912 to 1999k; Pages 157 to 164; on the 23d day of December 1944, at Headquarters First U. S. Army.

ALVIN B. WELSCH,
Lt.Col., I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

EXHIBIT B — SECRET — - 164 - — Summers

153

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Cpl. Theodore G. Flechsig, 32767808, 285th FA Obsn Bn

TAKEN BY: Maj. Woodward G. Gardiner, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital

DATE: 20 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

2000. Q. Will you please state your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. Corporal Theodore G. Flechsig, 32767808, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion.

2001. Q. I will now read you the 24th Article of War. (The Investigating Officer read aloud the 24th Article of War to the witness and explained same.) Do you fully understand your rights under the 24th Article of War,
A. Yes sir.

2002. Q. What are your duties?
A. I am corporal observer and was in charge of a Field Artillery OP.

2003. Q. Will you tell me what happened on the afternoon of 17 December 1944?
A. We were on a convoy and were going up from Malmedy to St. Vith. The last road sign I remember said 17 kilometers to St. Vith.

2004. Q. And you were on N 23?
A. Yes, going south.

2005. Q. About what time?
A. Around 2 o'clock or 1:30, and we passed this crossroads and the convoy was straightened out so that the last vehicle was just about at the crossroads and the Germans opened up anti-tanks and 88's and we stopped the convoy. They did get a few direct hits on the first vehicles. I don't think that anyone realized that it was any large German force at all. At first we thought it was German paratroops but when we got to thinking of the big guns we realized different. Most of the men jumped out of the vehicles and hit the dirt on either side of the road and their first armored car came along followed by a Mark 6 with an 88 and they went up the road following our convoy using a machine gun on both sides of the road. It was then that the boys first realized what was going on because up until this time they hadn't fired. We could see the smoke and we had an open field but we couldn't make it across the open field because of the machine gun on the armored car which came down the road. Some of the fellows tried to make a break for it but didn't get more than a few steps. Most of us realized the futility of trying to resist because we only had carbines.

EXHIBIT B — SECRET — - 165 - — FLECHSIG

154

H4558 - 0087

SECRET

2006. Q. How long had you been lying in the ditch?
A. Not more than five minutes, it happened very quickly. Several of us were in the ditches on both sides of the road and the Germans made us get up and put our hands over our heads and walk down the road towards the crossroads. Several of the boys tried to play dead and the Germans would yell at them and if they didn't get up then they would put a couple of shots in their back to make sure he was dead. That caused everyone else that was playing dead to give themselves up too. All together there was about 150 prisoners and I estimate about 30 men had already been killed. Some of the men were not from our own outfit, some MP's and other trucks in the convoy. The entire force that hit us was armored. There was tanks and armored cars but no foot soldiers.

2007. Q. Were you taken into an open field near the crossroads?
A. When we got down by the crossroads a German soldier had driven up in an armored car and the Germans started to search the fellows and they would take anything they wanted. Finally they thought they were wasting too much time after searching 30 or 40 boys and they didn't search the rest of us.

2008. Q. Was this field near the crossroads of N 32 and N 23?
A. The road that came into it stopped right there, it was a "T", and it was right at the crossroads, right at the "T". There was a house right opposite the "T" and we were just south of the house in an open field. We had two officers.

2009. Q. Who had two officers?
A. We did, two 1st Lieutenants.

2010. Q. What did they do with the officers?
A. They didn't even separate them. One man there had a wound and one of our medics started to fix him up and the German soldiers allowed him to do so and this German lieutenant, I guess they call them Ober-lieutenant, he was looking over the boys and he drew his pistol and he shot one boy between the eyes and then he swung around to another boy and shot him between the eyes, and that was the signal for the machine gun to open up on us. Then they killed a medic and intended to kill everyone that was in the field. They continued to spray us back and forth with a machine gun for an interval of about 5 minutes. They when they heard someone groan or saw them move they would spray that particular area.

2011. Q. Did Germans passing along the main road in vehicles shoot into the field?
A. Yes, I was coming to that. After they had shot the machine gun for quite awhile, instead of using a machine gun they would use a pistol. I don't know how many Germans walked through the field but at least half a dozen walked through the field with pistols and if they saw a man breathing or groaning or moving they shot him through the head with a pistol. After they had finished and German vehicles were going by some men would shoot their

SECRET

carbines or machine guns or any weapons they had into the field. We must have laid in the field for 30 or 45 minutes and one of the boys mentioned that the armored vehicles had left and he passed the word along that they had gone and that we had better make a break for it. I guess there was about 20 of us who made the break. My buddy and myself run up this road and we got out all right.

2012. Q. Who was your buddy?
A. His name is Corporal George Fox. He wasn't hit at all. Some of the boys attempted to run across the open field and they had to run up hill for almost 500 yards and had five or six barbed wire fences to cross and not many of those boys made it. I didn't bother looking but the only Germans that fired at us was a machine gun at the crossroad which was on a vehicle, and at the head of the column they had another machine gun. Those were the two machine guns that fired when we tried to escape. All the rest of the Germans had left. We crawled until we got to the crest of the hill and finally we were able to stand up. My buddy set the pace because I had been wounded.

2013. Q. And you finally got back to the American lines?
A. We walked about 8 miles, to Stavelot, before we hit the first American troops.

2014. Q. How were you wounded?
A. When I was in the field I was unwounded. They started the machine gun and I hit the ground. They didn't get me in the initial five minute burst, but then they gave another burst and got me with three rounds.

2015. Q. Where were you hit?
A. In the right arm just below the shoulder and the left calf and in the fingers of the right hand. Then one of the Germans came over and looked at me but he must have thought I was dead because he didn't shoot me again but he shot the boy next to me. I believe both officers were killed.

2016. Q. Could you identify any distinctive insignia on any of the German uniforms or on their vehicles?
A. None of the vehicles had any insignia that I saw at all.

2017. Q. How about the uniforms?
A. Only the wings on their breast pockets. They wore the regulation German helmets. Most of them had pistols. I noticed that.

2018. Q. Will you describe the wings that you saw on their breast pockets.
A. They were silver wings.

2019. Q. Over their pockets?
A. Yes, over their breast pockets.

1634-PS
B 50197
H4558 - 0088

2020. Q. How many German officers do you recall seeing?
A. At least half a dozen. If I saw those wings I would recognise them.

2021. Q. Do you recall whether any of the Germans had any insignia on their collars such as SS or Double Lightning?
A. I remember the lieutenant had something, I think that was his bars. I don't recall any on the other boys.

2022. Q. Was it a German officer who fired the initial two shots into the men?
A. Yes sir.

2023. Q. Did you actually see him do it?
A. Yes sir, I was looking right at him when he did it, sir.

2024. Q. Did he have any provocation for firing?
A. No sir, the men were very orderly.

2025. Q. Had any of them tried to escape?
A. No one had tried to escape or run.

2026. Q. Did everyone have their hands over their heads?
A. Yes, clasped behind our heads.

2027. Q. Can you identify these Germans in any way or can you say from what unit they came?
A. Outside of being armored I couldn't identify them.

2028. Q. Do you speak German?
A. No sir, but I can understand some of it when they say something, sir.

2029. Q. But you don't know what unit they are from?
A. No sir, some of them looked to be 17 or 18 years old. All of them were young boys and very ruthless.

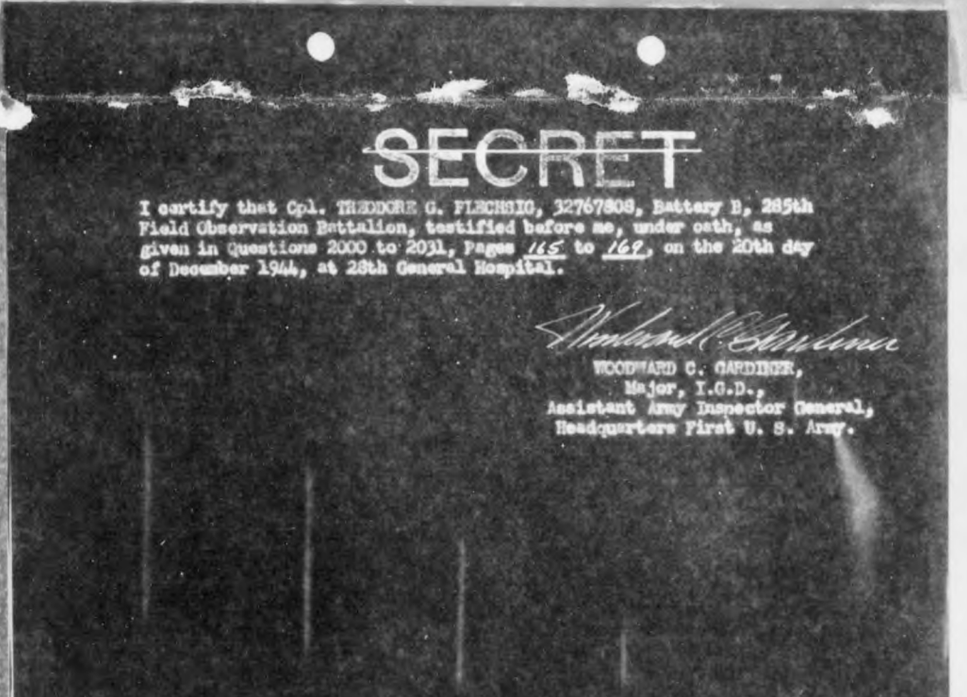
2030. Q. What type of wings did the Germans have over their pockets?
A. The wings they wore were silver pins. If I ever saw some of those guys I would recognise them all right.

2031. Q. Do you have anything further to tell me?
A. Nothing except Lt. Reardon acted very bravely. After they had shot at us the first time he kept talking to the boys that were groaning and told them to keep quiet, that it was our only chance. He was talking loud without regard to his own safety.

IO - That is all.

I certify that Cpl. THEODORE G. FLECHSIG, 32767808, Battery B, 285th Field Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 2000 to 2031, Pages 165 to 169, on the 20th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital.

WOODWARD C. GARDINER,
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.



1634-PS

B 50198

H4558 - 0089

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt. James W. Moore, 39338382, 2nd Div MP's. TAKEN BY: Maj. Woodward C. Gardiner, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital. DATE: 20 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

2032. Q. Will you please state your name, rank, serial number, and organization?
A. Private James W. Moore, 39338382, 2nd Division Military Police Traffic Control and Prisoners of War.

2033. Q. I will now read you the 24th Article of War. (The Investigating Officer read aloud the 24th Article of War to the witness and explained same.) Do you fully understand your rights under the 24th Article of War?
A. Yes sir.

2034. Q. Were you near the crossroads of N 32 and N 23, south of Malmedy, on 17 December 1944?
A. That is right, sir.

2035. Q. Where were you coming from?
A. I was coming from Camp Elsenborn, that is where the 2nd Division and 99th Division were assembling to reorganize after the breakthrough.

2036. Q. Were you being returned from Camp Elsenborn to a medical installation?
A. Yes sir.

2037. Q. What installation were you being removed from?
A. The 99th Division Medical Clearing Company.

2038. Q. At what time did you leave?
A. I was received at the Clearing Station, 99th Infantry Division, at 1620 hours, 17 December 1944, for acute appendicitis.

2039. Q. When you left the 99th Division Clearing Station at approximately 1620 hours, do you remember the unit to which the ambulance belonged in which you were riding?
A. No sir, all I know is it was a First Army ambulance.

2040. Q. Do you know the name of the driver of the ambulance?
A. No sir.

2041. Q. Do you recall when you left Camp Elsenborn at approximately 1620 hours, did you go through Butgenbach and then north on N 23?
A. To my knowledge, no. There is two roads and we took off out the back road. We didn't go to Butgenbach, we went the other way.

2042. Q. Did you eventually get on to N 23 and start north?
A. That is right, sir.

2043. Q. Where were you riding in the ambulance?
A. I was riding on a stretcher but I could see what was going on.

2044. Q. While you were going north on N 23, will you tell me what you saw?
A. First we saw anti-aircraft guns abandoned and we thought it was funny that no one was there and then we went on up the road about a thousand yards and saw a jeep knocked out. We went on a little further and to the right across the field there was a house burning. Then we went on a little further and saw another big fire which we thought was another house and we noticed a weapons carrier and some ambulances. The house was on fire and also the weapons carrier.

2045. Q. Will you describe exactly where this was?
A. It was, I would say, 3/4 mile from Malmedy at the top of the hill.

2046. Q. Where you saw the house burning, the ambulances and the weapons carrier, was this at the junction of routes N 23 and N 32?
A. I would say farily close to the junction.

2047. Q. Close to the junction of N 23 and N 32?
A. Yes sir.

2048. Q. Had you already passed this road junction?
A. I couldn't answer that.

2049. Q. Going towards Malmedy, on which side of the road was the burning house?
A. On the left hand side.

2050. Q. What was near this house?
A. Ambulances and a burning weapons carrier.

2051. Q. How far from the road was the burning house?
A. I would say not more than 25 or 30 yards.

2052. Q. How many ambulances did you see?
A. I saw 4 ambulances.

2053. Q. Were these ambulances pulled up to the side of the road?

1634-PS

B 30189

159

160

H4558 - 0090

A. One was on the side of the house from Malmedy and the other three were evidently traveling from Malmedy and had pulled over to the right side of the road near the house.

2054. Q. Had these ambulances been fired into?
A. Yes, as far as my knowledge is sir. I tried to start one of them and it wouldn't start.

2055. Q. Did you notice bullet holes in the bodies of the ambulances?
A. No, I didn't pay any attention to that.

2056. Q. When you saw this burning house and burning weapons carrier, why did you stop?
A. The fire was going over the road and the ambulance driver stopped to check the road to see if it was passable.

2057. Q. While you were checking the road what did you notice?
A. The assistant ambulance driver heard a man groan on the side of the road and he came back and said that there was an American soldier wounded and the driver got out and I got out of the back end of the ambulance, but I stayed by the ambulance.

2058. Q. Where was the man that was groaning?
A. On the left side of the road in a field about 100 yards away.

2059. Q. Did you go down into the field where this man was?
A. No, I stayed by the ambulance.

2060. Q. Did the driver and assistant driver go down there?
A. Yes sir.

2061. Q. Was the one man that you heard groaning the only American soldier in the field?
A. It was pretty dark and I could not distinguish but I would say there was more of them, in fact I would say there was men on both sides of the road. I would not say for sure how many I saw, I could not tell, it was fairly close to being dark.

2062. Q. Did the ambulance driver and his assistant pick up the man who was injured?
A. The assistant driver left the ambulance and went to the aid of the wounded man and the ambulance driver and myself got into the ambulance. We had just started up when a man that looked like an American soldier came running on the right side of the road waiving his hand and holding his left side. I told the ambulance driver that he looked like an American to me. The ambulance driver stopped and we picked up this wounded man and went on into Malmedy. The wounded man told us his story on the way, about how the German armored column surrounded them and fired at them. When the American

soldiers surrendered they left their arms in the ditch, the American soldiers came out without their arms. They marched them over into a field, stole their watches and anything of value that the American soldiers had. After serching the men they backed them up in the field and machine gunned them. Those that weren't killed instantly tried to get up and started running for the woods and they were shot down again. Then the Germans came up to the Americans and kicked them and if they were not dead they put a pistol to their heads and shot them and laughed. That is the story that the wounded man gave us in the ambulance.

2063. Q. What is the name of the wounded man that gave you this story in the ambulance?
A. I don't know his name. We went into Malmedy and contacted a Lieutenant Colonel. He asked us where we had come from. We told him we had come from Camp Elsenborn and he wanted to know how we got through as he understood there was five or six enemy tanks headed for Malmedy at that time and they had orders to try and stop them.

2064. Q. Who was this Lieutenant Colonel that you spoke to?
A. I have no idea.

2065. Q. Do you know what unit he was in command of?
A. Some engineer outfit that was there. Just then a First Army medical officer came up and we told him we had a man in the ambulance that had not been taken care of. We were held up there while the medical officer bandaged this soldier up and gave him a shot of morphine. In the meantime I asked if the road to Spa was clear. Finding the road was clear we proceeded to Spa.

2066. Q. It is not clear to me in your story as to what happened to the assistant ambulance driver.
A. The assistant ambulance driver stayed with the wounded man and when we went into Malmedy we notified the Colonel and they sent their advance party to assist the assistant ambulance driver. That is about all I know.

2067. Q. You don't know the identity of either the Lieutenant Colonel of the engineers or the First Army medical officer?
A. I have a pencil which I got from an officer of the engineers to mark on an EMT Tag of the man who was wounded. The name on the pencil is Lt. Ben Kaplan.

2068. Q. At what time and where did you mark this tag?
A. At 1720 hours in Malmedy, Belgium.

2069. Q. I want to surmarize what you have told me and if at any time you want to make any changes, stop me at that point.
A. Yes sir.

1634-PS

B 50200

161

162

H4558 - 0091

2070. Q. At approximately 1620 hours on 17 December 1944 you were evacuated from the Clearing Station, 99th Infantry Division, Camp Eisenborn, with acute appendicitis. You were placed into an ambulance belonging to the First Army, the specific unit unknown to you, and you, along with other patients, were to be taken to the 44th Evacuation Hospital at Malmedy. You took a back road until you hit Route N 23 and started north on that road. While proceeding along that road you noticed abandoned anti-aircraft guns with no prime movers, a little farther on an abandoned jeep and also a knocked out 2½ ton truck. These vehicles were about 2½ miles south of Malmedy on N 23. After going past the road junction of N 23 and N 32 about 300 yards towards Malmedy, there was a house about 25 yards off the road, burning. Near the house was a burning weapons carrier as well as four ambulances. The latter were not burning. The ambulances had evidently been coming from Malmedy and had been stopped on the right hand side of the road. Sparks and flames from the burning house and weapons carrier were going across the road necessitating the ambulance being halted to determine if passing could be made. At this time you got out of the back of the ambulance. The assistant driver jumped out of the ambulance to go and see if the road was clear and came back to the ambulance and said, "there is a wounded soldier." At that time the ambulance driver went back with the assistant driver. You got out of the ambulance and stayed by the ambulance. The ambulance driver came back and said, "we are going on in and the assistant ambulance driver is going to stay with the wounded man." You then proceeded about 200 yards in the ambulance when an American soldier came out from the right hand side of the road to halt the ambulance. He had his hand over his left chest and stated that he was wounded. You put him in the ambulance and took him to Malmedy. Upon reaching Malmedy you met a Lieutenant Colonel from the engineers who was surprised that you could get through that road, and you also saw a First Army medical officer. Names and units of both of these officers are unknown to you; however, you did borrow a pencil from what you believe was a Lieutenant from the engineers to write out an MDT Tag. The name of this person is Lt. Ben Kaplan. Have I left anything out?

A. Unless you want to know about the captain from an armored outfit on reconnaissance. He claimed he came from the back road to Butenbach. He was from the 9th Armored Division but I don't know his unit.

2071. Q. Did you actually see the field where the men had been shot?

A. I couldn't tell you, it was dark, but after looking over there I thought I saw some wounded men and when this man told me about it, it confirmed my thoughts, but I could not be sure.

2072. Q. On which side of the road towards Malmedy was the field where the wounded men were supposed to be?

A. On the left hand side of the road going towards Malmedy.

2073. Q. In a field about 100 yards behind the burning house?

A. Yes sir.

2074. Q. Is there anything else you have to tell me?

A. No sir.

IO - That is all.

I certify that Pvt. JAMES W. MOORE, 39338382, 2nd Division Military Police, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 2032 to 2074, Pages 170 to 175, on the 20th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital.

Woodward C. Gardiner

WOODWARD C. GARDINER,
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

1634-PS

B 40201

163

164

H4558 – 0092

1634-PS

B 50202

TESTIMONY OF: S/Sgt. Herman Johnson, 6271937, Co M, 23d Inf, 2nd Div.

TAKEN BY: Maj. Woodward C. Gardiner, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 28th General Hospital.

DATE: 20 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

2075. Q. Will you state your name, rank, serial number, organization and duty?
A. S/Sgt. Herman Johnson, 6271937, Company M, 23d Infantry, 2nd Division. I am a mess sergeant.

2076. Q. I will now read you the 24th Article of War. (The Investigating Officer read aloud the 24th Article of War to the witness and explained same.) Do you understand your rights under the 24th Article of War?
A. Yes sir.

2077. Q. On what date were you captured by the Germans?
A. On the morning of 17 December 1944.

2078. Q. At about what time?
A. I would say approximately 0830, sir.

2079. Q. Where were you captured?
A. That I don't know exactly, I couldn't answer that.

2080. Q. Were you coming up N 23?
A. No, our kitchen had been moved into that area during the night and the battalion supply sergeant had it moved to a safer area.

2081. Q. Do you know where this area was near?
A. In the vicinity of Ivanhoe DP.

2082. Q. Do you know on what road it was?
A. No sir, I don't.

2083. Q. How were you captured?
A. The driver of the jeep and I were trying to find an aid station. We rounded a curve and run into a German tank.

2084. Q. Do you know what road this was on?
A. No sir, it was all new area to me.

2085. Q. When you ran into this tank it was about 0830 hours, 17 December 1944?
A. Yes sir.

2086. Q. When you met this german tank, what happened?
A. We were within ten feet of it when we saw it and they took us prisoners, me and the driver.

2087. Q. What was the driver's name?
A. Private Wilson.

2088. Q. What unit did he belong to?
A. Service Company, 23d Infantry.

2089. Q. What was the name of the wounded man?
A. Private Edgar D. Smith.

2090. Q. Was he an assistant cook?
A. Yes, one of my cooks.

2091. Q. Did he belong to Company M, 23d Infantry?
A. Yes sir.

2092. Q. When you were first taken prisoner what happened?
A. They moved us both down the road in the direction we came from for about 200 yards. They wanted to know where we came from and we acted like we didn't understand.

2093. Q. Can you speak German.
A. No sir.

2094. Q. Could these Germans speak English?
A. No, they didn't say anything in English to us.

2095. Q. After they had taken the three of you down the road, what happened?
A. They didn't take the wounded man, they left him in the jeep and left the jeep in place.

2096. Q. Did they shoot the wounded man?
A. No sir.

2097. Q. Did they turn Wilson, the jeep driver loose?
A. Yes, he had on a Red Cross Brassard, sir.

2098. Q. Did he belong to the medical detachment of service company?

H4558 - 0093

A. No sir, he found the brassard in the jeep and we were trying to get the man back and he put it on so we could get the man back to the aid station.

2099. Q. To whom did the jeep belong?
A. To the S-4 battalion supply sergeant.

2100. Q. How did your man get wounded originally, was your kitchen truck fired upon by the Germans?
A. Yes sir.

2101. Q. But you were not captured at that time?
A. No sir, and he got hit by long range fire.

2102. Q. You never saw the Germans at that time?
A. No sir.

2103. Q. After the Germans turned Pvt. Wilson, the driver, loose what did they do with you?
A. They put me on one of the armored cars, sir.

2104. Q. How many tanks and armored cars did the Germans have?
A. At that time they had three armored cars and one tank.

2105. Q. Will you describe the armored cars?
A. They were half-tracks.

2106. Q. Was the tank a Tiger Tank?
A. I wouldn't know about that.

2107. Q. After you were put on the armored car, then what happened?
A. They just seemed to roam around the country following the roads and cutting communications, that seemed to be their biggest job.

2108. Q. Were they cutting the wires?
A. Yes sir.

2109. Q. How long did this continue?
A. It continued until we arrived back at this road junction where this shooting took place.

2110. Q. Was this road junction the place where you were captured?
A. No sir.

2111. Q. Did you ride around the country for four or five hours?
A. Yes, from the time I was captured until about 1300 hours.

2112. Q. When you came back to this road junction, will you tell me what happened?

A. Yes, when we arrived at this road junction there were quite a number of German tanks and armored cars on the road leading into the road junction and the Germans had halted an American convoy of ambulances, 2½ tons, and jeeps and I believe some ordnance trucks were in the convoy also. They had the drivers and assistant drivers out in an open field and they ordered me to join the bunch in the field. Just as I got out of the armored car they noticed I had a wrist watch, which was G.I. issue, and they took the watch.

2113. Q. Did you go down and join the group of Americans that were in the field?
A. Yes sir.

2114. Q. Had you been disarmed?
A. Yes, I had already been disarmed.

2115. Q. Was the group of Americans disarmed?
A. Yes sir, they were.

2116. Q. Did they have their hands over their heads?
A. Yes sir.

2117. Q. After you joined the group of captured Americans in the field, what happened?
A. The Germans were searching them for personal effects, such as watches and anything they wanted, and right after that the shooting started, one German soldier shot an American soldier.

2118. Q. Did you actually see this German soldier draw a pistol and shoot an American soldier?
A. Yes sir.

2119. Q. How far was he from the American soldier that he shot?
A. Not over two feet at the most, he was standing directly in front of him.

2120. Q. How far away were you?
A. At the time about 15 feet, I guess.

2121. Q. Do you know why he shot this American?
A. No sir.

2122. Q. Did the American soldier give him any provocation for shooting him?
A. No sir.

2123. Q. Had he said anything to the German?
A. Not that I heard, sir.

1634-PS
B 50203
167
168
H4558 - 0094

SECRET

2124. Q. After this German shot this one American soldier, did he shoot anyone else?
A. No sir, I didn't see him shoot anyone else.

2125. Q. Do you know whether it was a German officer or enlisted man that did this shooting?
A. I wouldn't know, sir.

2126. Q. After the German had shot this one American, then what happened?
A. One German soldier with a light machine gun on an armored car opened up on the entire group.

2127. Q. How far was the armored vehicle with the machine gun from the group?
A. I would say between 20 and 25 feet, sir.

2128. Q. Did he sweep the group with the machine gun?
A. Yes sir.

2129. Q. Did all the Americans, wounded or unwounded, hit the dirt?
A. Yes sir, they all did, sir.

2130. Q. Did the German continue firing on the prostrate Americans?
A. Yes sir.

2131. Q. With this one machine gun, or more?
A. That was the only one then, sir.

2132. Q. How long did it continue firing?
A. It was a matter of a minute, I guess, or two.

2133. Q. And then did more weapons start firing?
A. Yes, the German convoy started moving forward and German soldiers in the armored cars or tanks would fire a burst into the American soldiers lying on the ground until the column had moved on, and after the column had moved on some of the wounded soldiers and some of the soldiers that were unwounded started to run away and they were also fired upon. Then the German soldiers that were left behind established an outpost and fired upon the troops as they run off and some of the German soldiers checked to be sure that the remaining Americans were not alive.

2134. Q. How did they do this?
A. They would come around and if you groaned or moved they would shoot you again.

2135. Q. How long was it after the original shooting that the mass attempt of escape was made?
A. Something like an hour or an hour and one-half.

SECRET

2136. Q. Did you try to escape at that time?
A. Yes sir, I did.

2137. Q. Did you get away?
A. I got to the rear of a house and didn't get hit any more. I was hit to start with. I hid under some old boards in the rear of this house until dark. I made my way back to the 44th Evacuation Hospital, I believe it was, that is where I got first aid, the 44th Evacuation Hospital.

2138. Q. How were you wounded?
A. From a light machine gun.

2139. Q. When they first opened fire?
A. Yes at the beginning, about the first or second time he swept the group of men I was hit in the left arm.

2140. Q. Can you describe this crossroads to me, where N 23 and N 32 intersect south of Malmedy? (The Investigating Officer showed the witness this map, 1/250,000, Northwest Europe, Brussels - Liege, 2nd Edition, Sheet No. 3, and pointed out on this map Malmedy and roads N 23 and N 32 going south from Malmedy, and explained that approximately two miles southeast of Malmedy Route N 23 turns east to Waimes and Route N 32 continues south towards St. Vith.) Is this the crossroads where the incident occurred?
A. Yes sir, to the best of my knowledge.

2141. Q. Can you show me on this map on which road you were traveling in the German armored vehicle when the vehicle first came to the intersection of N 23 and N 32?
A. The armored vehicle was traveling west on N 23 from Waimes towards the road junction.

2142. Q. On this map can you point out where the field was where the Americanb were grouped?
A. It was to the left of the road leading into Malmedy, about 25 yards from the road junction.

2143. Q. Do you remember a house near the field?
A. There was a house standing approximately 100 yards to the west of the road junction.

2144. Q. What American vehicles could you see lined up at this road junction?
A. Ambulances, some jeeps, I couldn't see what organization, 3/4 tons, 2½'s, and big trucks the Ordnance use.

1634-PS
B 50204
H4558 - 0095

SECRET

2145. Q. In what direction were these vehicles facing?
A. They had evidently been turning south on N 32 from Malmedy and had been intercepted by the Germans at this road junction.

2146. Q. Did the Germans set this house and weapons carrier on fire?
A. Yes sir they did, that was when I left. It was beginning to get dark and the house and vehicle started burning just at dark, and that is when I made my escape and made my way to Malmedy.

2147. Q. Do you know the names of the other men that were in this group?
A. No sir, I don't. The only way I knew this Pvt. Anderson is I ran into him on my way to Malmedy. He was getting away too and we escaped together. There were two other boys with us but they were unwounded and I don't know where they went.

2148. Q. Is Anderson here in the hospital?
A. Yes sir, in the same ward I am in. He was an ambulance driver.

2149. Q. Can you describe the uniforms that these Germans were wearing?
A. Some of them had these camouflage suits and the rest of them had light green uniforms.

2150. Q. Did you notice any distinctive insignia that any of the Germans were wearing?
A. There was one, he seemed to be an officer but I don't know if he was or not. He had on a light green uniform with black lapels on the blouse and on each side were square insignia which was raised. That was the only one that I know of.

2151. Q. Did you notice any SS Insignia?
A. No sir, I didn't.

2152. Q. Were there any markings on the vehicles?
A. Only one tank had 639 marked on it in large letters.

2153. Q. Do you know what unit these Germans belonged to?
A. No sir.

2154. Q. Were they mostly young?
A. No sir, they looked to be middle aged soldiers.

2155. Q. How old?
A. Between 25 and 30 years old. I would like to add that they had one civilian man who seemed to be a guide.

2156. Q. You don't know who he was?
A. No sir, I don't.

171

1634-PS

B 50205

SECRET

2157. Q. Have you anything more to tell me in this case?
A. Only one thing, there were some medical officers and medical aid men and ambulance drivers and they were shot just like the rest of them. There was no distinction between them.

2158. Q. Medical men were in the same group as all the Americans, and they were all fired upon at once?
A. Yes sir, that is correct.

2159. Q. Did you see any medical officer singled out and shot by an individual German?
A. No sir, I didn't.

2160. Q. I want to summarize what you have told me and have you make any corrections that are necessary. You stated that your mess truck was fired upon at about 0800 hours on 17 December 1944. Where you were you do not know. Your assistant cook was wounded. You put him in a jeep with Private Wilson of Service Company, 23d Infantry Regiment, and started looking for medical aid. Going around a curve in the road, at about 0830 hours, you met a German tank and you were immediately captured by Germans riding on the tank. The wounded man was left in the jeep and the driver of the jeep was turned loose because he was wearing a Red Cross Brassard. You were put in a German armored half-track and rode around the country as a captive of the Germans until approximately 1300 hours, while the Germans were cutting American communications. At 1300 hours the half-track in which you were riding, accompanied by two or three other German half-tracks and a German tank, was traveling west on N 23 from Waimes towards Malmedy and you came to the road junction of N 23 and N 32 and there you were joined by another German column, which column had already intercepted an American convoy of jeeps, 2½ ton trucks, ambulances, etc. The American personnel of this convoy had already been captured and were already in an open field approximately 25 yards west of this road junction. A watch was taken from you and you were sent over to join the group, all of which had been disarmed. At that time some of the Americans were being searched for valuables and if any were found they were taken by the Germans. Then you saw a German who was about 15 feet from you draw a pistol and shoot an American soldier, without provocation. Almost immediately a light machine gun, from a German half-track about 25 feet away, swept back and forth firing at the group of Americans. All of the Americans, wounded and unwounded, hit the dirt. After a short time the German column began to move away and as they did the German personnel on these half-tracks and tanks fired small arms fire into the prostrate Americans. Individual Germans would walk among the Americans lying on the ground and if they groaned or moved the German would fire into the body of that American soldier. At about 1500 hours some Americans made an attempt to escape and whether they were successful or not you do not know, but they were fired upon. As it was getting dusk more Americans made another attempt, you being among them. At this time you did escape. You were wounded in the left arm with the first

172

H4558 – 0096

burst of machine gun fire that swept the Americans. Some of the Germans were wearing camouflage suits and others were wearing light green uniforms. Some had distinctive insignia on both sides of their collars, what unit it was you do not know; however, Number 639 was on the rear of one tank's turret. Is this summary correct?

A. To the best of my knowledge, yes sir.

2161. Q. Have you anything further to tell me?
A. No sir.

IO - That is all.

- -

I certify that S/Sgt HERMAN JOHNSON, 6261937, Company M, 23d Infantry, 2nd Division, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 2075 to 2161, on the 20th day of December 1944, at 28th General Hospital.

WOODWARD C. GARDINER,
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

Testimony of: T/5 Kenneth E. Kingston, 33487619, Battery B, 285th FA Obsn Bn, Taken by: Lt.Col. Alvin B. Welsch Asst Army Inspector General First U. S. Army.

Taken at: Hq First U. S. Army Time: 1050 - 25 December 1944.

I want to remind you that you are still under oath.

2500. Q. Will you look through these pictures and see if you can identify any of the people, particularly the Germans?
A. I don't recognize any of them.

2501. Q. In your testimony to Capt. Seth, you mentioned seeing a Lieutenant Colonel who was wounded, with a bandage around his face. Could you identify him from one of those pictures?
A. I couldn't get a good look because of the bandage. There was a German soldier guarding him, sitting on the right side, and going south while I was walking up the road.

2502. Q. Do you remember blood on the bandage?
A. There must have been - looked like he was wounded in the mouth.

2503. Q. You don't remember seeing blood on the bandage?
A. It was a white bandage - they must have gone by about 15 to 20 miles an hour.

2504. Q. You mentioned previously that you saw a German machinegun fire at one of our ambulances? Can you show me on the map where that ambulance was machine-gunned?
A. There was a little house setting right in the corner, on the main road we were traveling on. The house was right in the corner and a dirt road came up in the back and it was setting across the intersection.

2505. Q. Did you see the Germans fire on the ambulance?
A. Yes, sir.

2506. Q. Where were the Germans?
A. The road we were traveling on, there was a whole German column on the road and a German tank parked at the intersection. The ambulance came up, probably to pick up the wounded, and it fired on them.

2507. Q. That was after you were captured?
A. Yes, sir; while in the field.

2508. Q. The tank fired on it then?
A. I was laying in the field facing the road. The ambulance pulled up and the tank must have been guarding the intersection.

2509. Q. Was the tank traveling the same way?
A. Yes, sir.

1634-PS

B 50206

173 174

H4558 - 0097

2510. Q. Beyond the house or before it?
A. It came up as far as the house and we were laying in the field.

2511. Q. Where was the tank sitting?
A. It was sitting on the road right acorss the street. I think it was a dirt road that the tank column came out.

2512. Q. Had the ambulance come by the tank?
A. No, it must have been ten to fifteen feet past the house when the tank cut loose.

2513. Q. About how far away from the tank was the ambulance?
A. About fifteen to twenty feet.

2514. Q. Did the soldiers come out of the ambulance?
A. Yes, sir.

2515. Q. That is after you had been fired upon in the field?
A. I was laying in the field facing the road. I didn't take notice until my buddy, who said he was shot four times in the back, mentioned the ambulance coming up the road.

2516. Q. You mentioned one of your buddies being shot four times in the back?
A. That was Pvt. Hallman.

2517. Q. Was that because he didn't hold his hands up?
A. No, sir, that was another fellow.

2518. Q. Who was that?
A. I don't know - Pvt. Hallman said he was shot four times.

2519. Q. That was while you were running?
A. We were on the right side of the road running south. They fired and we hit the dirt and they kept on firing.

2520. Q. He was hit in the back while lying down?
A. Yes, sir. He happened to take notice of the ambulance before I did.

2521. Q. You say while you were standing on the road for about fifteen aimutes, you saw some of the fellows get up and take for the woods. Do you know who they were?
A. We were prisoners at that time and we saw some of the fellows at the head of the column take for the woods.

2522. Q. Do you know who they were?
A. They must have been from our outfit, but I don't know who they were.

2523. Q. You mentioned here about Sgt. Stabulis, Merrick, Hall, and Flack being out in the field and shot down. What were they doing?
A. They fired the 88 at us and then the machinegun fire started. I went to the left side of the road and laid in the ditch - I didn't know what was

coming off. I saw Sgt. Stabulis, Flack and Hall take off over the second ditch and across the field. This half-track came down here where we were and opened fire on them. They hit the ground and laid there. Then as this column came up the road, everyone put a couple of rounds in there.

2524. Q. You mentioned that there were four or five fellows from the Engineers in the group. How do you know they were engineers?
A. Two of the fellows went to the 67th Evac with us and they said they were engineers.

2525. Q. You don't know their names?
A. No, sir.

2526. Q. When were you taken to the 67th Evac?
A. Last Sunday afternoon.

2527. Q. Where was that hospital located?
A. We came down across country - there was one main road running out there. We went out that road heading south and came to the intersection where the MP was and we took the road to the right.

2528. Q. Was this hospital located at Malmedy?
A. Yes, sir.

2529. Q. The 67th?
A. Yes, sir.

2530. Q. You are sure of that?
A. Yes, sir. I heard from my buddy there Thursday night.

2531. Q. Who was that?
A. Billow. On Wednesday night they brought a fellow in with a broken leg. He asked me what the matter was and I told him, and he said he saw one of my buddies over there that they couldn't stop from crying, and that was Billow as he was suffering from shock. They took us over to the 67th on Wednesday night.

2532. Q. Were you at the 67th?
A. We were at the 67th and the ward boys told us that the 44th was evacuating their men. We stayed there all night and then taken to the 77th.

2533. Q. Billow was not taken with you?
A. No, sir.

2534. Q. He was taken there later?
A. It was Thursday night that this fellow told me about Billow.

2535. Q. What was his name?
A. I don't know, sir. He had a broken leg from one of our half-tracks that backed over his legs. He said he was speaking to one of our fellows that they couldn't get stopped crying. They couldn't get Billows stopped crying Sunday night and on Monday I never did see him.

1634-PS

B 50207

H4558 – 0098

SECRET

2536. Q. Then you say the tank turned to shoot at our trucks and Cpl. David Lucas and M/Sgt Lacey were taken to the head of the column and placed in a jeep.
A. I was walking down the road with hands up and one of the German soldiers asked me if I was a chauffeur. I told him no, and I then met an officer.

2537. Q. Who was that?
A. A German officer - he asked me if I was a chauffeur and I said no and he gave me a boot in the ass - then M/Sgt Lacey and Lucas came in a jeep.

2538. Q. Did you see them drive the vehicles off?
A. I didn't see them drive them off.

2539. Q. They just got in the jeep?
A. Yes, sir, there was a German soldier guarding each one.

2540. Q. You then mentioned after you, or while you were going across the fence into the field, you saw them bringing another prisoner down and he didn't have his hands up.
A. Yes, sir, they shot him three times in the back.

2541. Q. Where was he coming from, or where did that happen?
A. He was right on the road - up here.

2542. Q. Coming from the north?
A. Yes, sir. I think he was from the Engineers - I'm not sure - this column had stopped.

2543. Q. How many Germans were around him?
A. There was just one fellow.

2544. Q. One German?
A. That shot him - the whole column was on the road.

2545. Q. What did the American prisoners do?
A. He was just walking along and didn't have his hands up high enough. The German said something to him and then shot him.

2546. Q. What did he shoot him with?
A. An automatic rifle.

2547. Q. The rest of you were in the field?
A. Yes, sir.

2548. Q. Did you see any American soldiers with helmets marked "MGP"?
A. Yes, sir, I think there was an MP at the intersection where he directed us to the right. He was in the field with us and he had a white stripe on his helmet.

2549. Q. Did you notice any with "MGP" written on their helmets?
A. No, I just noticed he had a white band around his helmet.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - 188 - Kingston

1634-PS

B 40208

177

SECRET

2550. Q. You say that you saw three of your men shot by the Germans who came into the field on foot and walked around. Do you know who they were?
A. Cpl. Joseph Prozowski - he must have been hit by machinegun fire - I seen him get up on his knees, moaning and hollering. These fellows came in the field and emptied five rounds.

2551. Q. With a pistol or gun?
A. Must have been a rifle as only five rounds were fired.

2552. Q. Do you know the other two?
A. Werth was shot through the legs.

2553. Q. By the Germans walking around?
A. No, sir.

2554. Q. Who were the ones that were shot by the Germans?
A. I saw them shoot them down - I know one was Profanchik and I imagine the others were from our group.

2555. Q. How far away was this?
A. I was in the back and they were in the front.

2556. Q. Had any of our soldiers tried to run away before then?
A. No, sir. Reem, he was laying behind me. He said he couldn't stand it so he was going to get up and run. Some of the fellows told him to stay down or we would all get killed. One of the Germans came up and picked up my hand like he was going to take my ring and saw I was breathing and he fired two loads that went through my helmet but I pulled my head out and rolled over like I was dead. Reem kept asking if I was hurt so I said for Christ's sake keep quiet or we will all get killed. Soon after that Reem said he was going to run and several of us got up and took off.

2557. Q. Who else got up?
A. Profanchik, Summers, Appman, Billows, Sgt Smith, Butera - R. L. Smith- then there were these two fellows from the Engineers. They ran in the same field I did. Some were in front and some in back. Profanchik and these two Engineers and myself ran back of the house and through the field, and these other fellows ran this way - then we met up with Appman, Billows and Summers in the hospital.

2558. Q. You did see Billows in the hospital?
A. Yes, sir. They put him in bed and gave him some sleeping pills - about nine o'clock he woke up and started throwing up.

2559. Q. Was he hit?
A. The ward boy said he wasn't.

2560. Q. Did you see any of your officers come out?
A. I didn't see any come out - they were in the field with the rest of us.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - 189 - Kingston

178

H4558 - 0099

1634-PS

B 40209

2561. Q. How long did you lay in the field?
A. It is pretty hard to say - we may have laid half an hour.

2562. Q. Were you in the first group that got up and ran?
A. I couldn't say. Profanchik and the rest of us ran back of the house and some ran in the front of the house and I couldn't tell who they were that ran in front of the house.

2563. Q. Who was Indelicato?
A. He was a medic from headquarters that was assigned to us.

2564. Q. You mentioned him treating Stevens?
A. Yes, sir, he was shot through the arm.

2565. Q. Did he get out?
A. He was standing about fifteen to twenty feet to the right of us. This fellow drove up and cut loose with machinegune fire.

2566. Q. Which Stevens was that, Carl or Leslie?
A. Leslie Stevens - I'm not sure - he belonged to a different platoon.

2567. Q. Do you know the other Stevens?
A. Carl Stevens - I think it was Carl Stevens as Leslie drove the Battery Commander.

2568. Q. You think Carl was the one that was shot?
A. Yes, sir - there was one Stevens drove the Battery Commander.

2569. Q. About how many German tanks were there?
A. I would estimate about 25 tanks.

2570. Q. Any other vehicles?
A. Yes, sir, twelve to fifteen half-tracks.

2571. Q. Quite a long column?
A. Yes, sir.

2572. Q. Did you see any of them with the insignia like that on their caps, which is a sort of skull and crossbones?
A. They drove up and opened up the hatch and had black uniforms with greyish-blue trimming on them. They didn't have peaks on them - I think it was something like that - they had earphones on them.

2573. Q. How about the soldiers that were walking around?
A. They had on camouflage suits.

2574. Q. What kind of head-gear?
A. They had on helmets that were camouflaged. When they pulled up and opened the hatches, they had on black uniforms with greyish trim.

2575. Q. All had on black uniforms?
A. All the ones in the tanks.

2576. Q. Did you see any insignia like this SS on the colors or pips?
A. One officer had on a top coat - light greyish-blue and one of the garrison caps - had the top buttoned up and I couldn't see them.

2577. Q. Do you have any other information you can give?
A. I think I gave you everything.

2578. Q. All right, thank you.

- -

I certify that T/5 Kenneth E. Kingston, 33487619, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 2500 to 2578; Pages 185 to 191; on the 25th day of December 1944, at Headquarters First U. S. Army.

ALVIN E. WELSCH,
Lt. Col., I.G.D.
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

H4558 - 0100

1634-PS

B 50210

SECRET

Testimony of: T/5 Warren R. Schmitt, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn.

Taken by: Lt.Col. Alvin B. Welsch, IGD, Asst. Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

Taken at: Hq First U. S. Army.

Time: 1330 - 25 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

2579. Q. Let us have your full name, rank, serial number, duty and organization?

A. T/5 Warren R. Schmitt, 37210448, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, computer draftsman.

2580. Q. Where is your home?
A. Hutchison, Kansas, 305 West 15th Street.

2581. Q. How old are you?
A. Twenty-three.

2582. Q. I have here a statement that you apparently gave to the CIC on 20 December 1944. Is this your signature?
A. Yes, sir.

2583. Q. In this statement you mentioned that you crawled some distance when your convoy was first fired upon and that you hid yourself by covering yourself with grass and mud. Could you see from that point as to what was going on with respect to the rest of the Americans that were captured?
A. No, sir, I couldn't see what was happening - I could see the tanks on the road.

2584. Q. You couldn't see the men in the field?
A. No, sir.

2585. Q. Did you see the tanks fire into the field?
A. They fired down the road but I didn't see them fire into the field.

2586. Q. You state here that a command car came down the road and that they fired the first shot at a medical officer that they killed?
A. I saw the shot fired and I found out later that that was what it was. I heard them firing into the group and the cries of the men, but I didn't actually see it. That one shot was very predominant because it was very quiet until that started the ball rolling.

2587. Q. You didn't see the men in the field?
A. No, sir.

2588. Q. Did you see that one shot fired?
A. No, sir. After I raised up out of the ditch later on, I saw the men lying there, but I didn't actually see them shot.

SECRET

2589. Q. You also mentioned something about the men going into the house at the cross-roads. Did you see them?
A. No, sir.

2590. Q. Did you see the house burning?
A. Yes, sir.

2591. Q. While the house was burning, did you see any men coming out?
A. I saw guards around the house and it burning, but no men coming out. I had a good view of the house burning as I stayed there until after dark. I laid there in the ice water and mud for two hours before I could move. All during that time I saw the guards and kept my eyes on them. I was only fifty to seventy-five yards from the house.

2592. Q. You mentioned here that you know of eight men that escaped without injury and you named them, and you state that possibly fifteen others escaped without injury.
A. One I know of was Lt. Lary - he was in the same hospital I was in last Sunday night. I know of Charles E. Smith, John Cobbler - they read the list to me in the hospital.

2593. Q. Which hospital?
A. 44th Engineer aid station - they read the list - John Kailer, Kingston.

2594. Q. Do you remember any other names?
A. No, sir, I don't.

2595. Q. You mentioned that Lt. Ksidzek escaped - did you see him afterwards?
A. No, sir. When I was in the Engineer Aid Station, somebody came down there from another aid station and said he was down there and that he escaped injury.

2596. Q. You don't know who that man was?
A. He was with the 44th Engineers.

2597. Q. Have you seen or heard anything of Lt. Ksidzek since then?
A. No, sir.

2598. Q. How about these other men you saw escape?
A. Mattera is here with us. I saw them escape - that is all - I don't know where they went. I could only crawl and they were running. I didn't think I could make it. They went into the woods and that was the last I saw. I think they escaped. I heard a description of them later on where Lt. Ksidzek was.

2599. Q. Did you see any Germans going around shooting the men?
A. No, sir. I was laying there and couldn't see - Lt. Lary gave me a description of that.

2600. Q. Did you hear occasional shooting after those tanks left?
A. Yes, sir, intermittent fire.

H4558-0101

H4558-0101A

1634-PS

B 40211

2601. Q. Was it pistol or machinegun?
A. I don't know - it was small arms.

2602. Q. You saw about forty Tiger tanks?
A. That was my estimation, and with Lt. Lary when I talked with him we came to that estimation - about forty half-tracks.

2603. Q. Eighty vehicles all together?
A. Yes, sir.

2604. Q. Have you seen any other members of your battery that you haven't mentioned before?
A. I heard of some more of the fellows being injured, but getting away. Kenneth Ahrens, Bobby Werth, a fellow named Daub - another fellow named Smith, I forget his first name - several others, Kingston told me about them. They were in the same hospital.

2605. Q. Can you give me any other information on this?
A. One thing, I think they shot our own machineguns off our own trucks at us. After our vehicles stopped, I think they turned some of our mounted machineguns on us. The first thing that impressed us was that they were shooting our own guns. They stopped the column with fifty caliber machineguns.

2606. Q. You are going by the sound and the tracer bullets?
A. You can tell our own machineguns from the German guns. I have been shot at by them before. Some of the fellows say they shot 88s at us from the very first. I'm under the impression that they shot motors at us first. They were over there camouflaged and zeroed in on that road. The 88 puts up a noise, but I never heard anything until it hit. I think they were low caliber motors.

2607. Q. About how far away were these Germans when they fired on this column?
A. Not over a 100 yards, if they were that far. They didn't seem to aim machineguns right at the column - they seemed to want to stop it first.

2608. Q. Did they set some of the vehicles on fire with mortars?
A. They blew up some of them - a 3/4-ton ahead of me.

2609. Q. Were you pretty far ahead in the column?
A. I was about the sixth or seventh - we had gone quite a distance past the intersection - I would say 100 yards, maybe more.

2610. Q. Did you see anything of a Lieutenant Colonel there, an American?
A. I heard a report of one going by in a jeep as a prisoner. They say they took two or possibly more of our men as chauffeurs. I don't know whether they killed them later on or not.

2611. Q. Do you know of anything else?
A. The civilians at that house ran out and greeted the Germans and gave them something to eat.

2612. Q. Did you see that?
A. No, but Billows did and some of the other fellows did.

2613. Q. Did you see any markings on the vehicles?
A. No, sir, I didn't see any at all. I know they were Tiger tanks as I've seen them before, not only out of action but I've seen their operation from the outpost.

2614. Q. You are sure they are Tiger tanks?
A. Yes, sir. They had this big flash lighter on the front which strongly indicates to me they were Tigers. I didn't get a very good look at the half-tracks - they were setting low on the ground. The Germans were yelling and acting half drunk, the way I interpreted it. They were laughing and carrying on like they were getting a big kick out of it. When they ransacked the vehicles, they were like a bunch of kids that seemed to be enjoying theirselves immensely. That's about all I can think of.

2615. Q. All right, thank you.

- -

I certify that T/5 Warren R. Schmitt, 37210448, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 2579 to 2615; Pages 192 to 195 on the 25th day of December 1944, at Headquarters First U. S. Army.

ALVIN P. WELSCH,
Lt. Col., I.G.D.
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

Testimony of: Pvt. James P. Mattera, 33497213, Btry B, 285th Field Artillery Obsn Bn.

Taken by: Lt.Col. Alvin B. Welsch, IGD, Asst. Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

Taken at: Hq First U. S. Army.

Time: 1400 - 25 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

2616. Q. Let's have your name, rank, serial number, duty and organization.
A. Pvt. James P. Mattera, 33497213, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion, flash observer.

2617. Q. Where is your home?
A. Maytown, Pennsylvania.

2618. Q. Are you married?
A. No, sir, I'm single.

2619. Q. I have here a statement which was apparently given by you to the CIC detachment. Is this your signature?
A. Yes, sir.

2620. Q. On the 17th when you were captured and put in the field with the other officers and men of your battery and other units, and the machineguns started to fire upon you, about how many machineguns were there that fired?
A. Quite a few - I don't know - it must have been eight or nine.

2621. Q. More than one started firing right away?
A. Yes, sir, eight or more, nine, I guess.

2622. Q. Did you see the Germans later come over and shoot other men?
A. Yes, sir. There was all of us on the ground on our bellies and these here Germans had these guns in their hand - if you hollered and said help or something like that, they would hit you in the head with their slugs.

2623. Q. Did you see them shoot some of the men?
A. Yes, sir, I did see them shoot some in the open field.

2624. Q. How far was that from you?
A. About - we were all there.

2625. Q. How close were you to where they shot some?
A. About three or four yards.

2626. Q. Did you know any of the men they shot?
A. No, sir, I don't know who they were.

2627. Q. What did they shoot with, pistols?
A. That's right.

SECRET

SECRET

2628. Q. Did they get close to you?
A. They were right over them with their guns.

2629. Q. Rifle or pistol?
A. I don't know that for sure. I was on the ground with my head down and I don't know whether it was a small arm or not.

2630. Q. You didn't see them?
A. I heard them.

2631. Q. You heard them but you didn't see them?
A. That's right.

2632. Q. You then made a break for it with some of the others?
A. That's right.

2633. Q. Some of the others went into the house?
A. There was a house right at the end of the road. Me and this other boy made out through the open field. These here other ones made for the house. What happened after that, I don't know.

2634. Q. You mentioned here that the house where the twelve men ran into was burned down by Germans and anyone that tried to escape was shot down by machineguns.
A. That's right, I saw them and heard them holler help.

2635. Q. You saw the house burning?
A. Yes, sir.

2636. Q. Did you see any running out of the house?
A. No, sir, I heard them hollering help over there.

2637. Q. Who were the ones that ran into the house?
A. That's something that's hard to explain - just all of them that were out in the open field that was able to run - they ran over there in the house - I don't know who it was.

2638. Q. You couldn't recognize any of them?
A. No, sir. We were all scared and fussed up. We just got up and ran so I don't know who went in the house.

2639. Q. Who were some of the others that you saw there in the field with you before you were fired upon by the Germans?
A. All of our officers -

2640. Q. I want you to name those that you remember seeing there.
A. I don't know who they were.

2641. Q. You don't remember who was there?
A. You see I had my head on the ground -

2642. Q. No, who was captured before you were fired upon?
A. Well, all of us were there - flash and sound and all of us were there.

SECRET

H4558-0102

B 60212

1634-PS

1634-PS

B 50213

SECRET

2643. Q. That's true, but I want to know specifically who was there?
A. Haines.

2644. Q. Who else did you see?
A. Ahrens - Appman was there - Hallman was there.

2645. Q. Anybody else?
A. That's all I know their names.

2646. Q. Which other men out of your outfit do you know that escaped?
A. The three fellows right here.

2647. Q. Anybody else that you know?
A. I don't know of any.

2648. Q. You have never seen any of them?
A. No, sir, just these three.

2649. Q. When you were first captured, all of you were gathered together on the road?
A. That's right.

2650. Q. Is that where you were searched?
A. Yes, sir.

2651. Q. At any time, did you see a Lieutenant Colonel there?
A. Yes, sir, I think he was around there somewhere - I don't know whether he was riding in a half-track or what - he was in the area there some where.

2652. Q. Did you get a look at his face?
A. No, sir, I didn't exactly look at his face.

2653. Q. Does that look like him in the picture?
A. I don't know, sir, I couldn't say.

2654. Q. Did he have a bandage on his head?
A. Yes, sir, that's right - over his head he had something - I don't know if it was a bandage or what.

2655. Q. Did you see any blood on it?
A. No, sir, I didn't see any blood on it.

2656. Q. Were the Germans guarding him?
A. Yes, sir.

2657. Q. He was a prisoner?
A. Yes, sir.

2658. Q. You say that twelve men ran into the house. How do you know there was twelve?
A. I don't know whether there was that many or more - I don't know

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

SECRET

whether that's true or not. I know it was twelve or thirteen - I just happened to remark twelve as I wasn't sure.

2659. Q. Did you see any numbers on the German tanks?
A. No, sir, I didn't see any markings.

2660. Q. When you were placed in this field, did some of the German soldiers go over with you to line you up?
A. No, sir, they didn't come over at all.

2661. Q. About how long were you in the field before they fired this pistol at the group?
A. Just a little while - I would judge we were there just a few minutes.

2662. Q. Did you see any soldiers there with "MP" markings on their helmets?
A. No, sir. That was up in another place where I saw some MP's.

2663. Q. What other place?
A. Some of the small places there were some MP's, but there wasn't any out there.

2664. Q. You saw that some of the Germans had black uniforms except some had green camouflage?
A. Yes, sir.

2665. Q. Did all have them on?
A. I wouldn't say all had them on. They had on a small thing over their head. All I happened to be around had on this here black uniform.

2666. Q. Black hats?
A. Yes, sir.

2667. Q. Did you see any American Captains in that group?
A. No, sir, I didn't see any American Captains.

2668. Q. Any soldiers with Red Cross insignias?
A. Yes, sir.

2669. Q. Did they have crosses on their helmets?
A. Yes, sir.

2670. Q. Red Cross brassards on their arms?
A. I don't know for sure.

2671. Q. But you did see it on their helmets?
A. Yes, sir.

2672. Q. When they searched you, did the Germans take your arms?
A. Yes, sir, arms, gloves and wrist watches.

2673. Q. Can you give me any other information?
A. That's all I know about. All of it is right there on the sheet that I know of.

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

H4558-0103

1634-PS

B 50214

H4558-0104

SECRET

2674. Q. All right then, thank you very much.

- -

I certify that Pvt. James P. Mattera, 33497213, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 2616 to 2674; Pages 196 to 202; on the 25th day of December 1944, at Headquarters First U. S. Army.

ALVIN B. WELSCH,
Lt. Col., I.G.D.
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

Testimony of: T/5 Theodore J. Paluch, 33576613, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn.

Taken by: Lt. Col. Alvin B. Welsch, IGD, Asst. Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

Taken at: Hq First U. S. Army.

Time: 25 December 1944.

The witness was sworn.

2675. Q. Will you state your full name, rank, serial number, duty and organization.

A. T/5 Theodore J. Paluch, 33576613, Battery B, 285th FA Observation Battalion, switchboard operator.

2676. Q. I believe you made this statement to the CIC. Is this your signature?

A. Yes, sir.

2677. Q. Will you tell me that story again of what happened that day on the 17th when you were captured by the Germans.

A. Mortar fire and machinegun fire stopped the convoy. We hopped out in the ditch. Some MP's - they were shooting at the tanks coming down and we hopped off the road. They kept on with mortar fire and we decided to give up as the tanks came around the corner. They brought us down to the cross-roads. Then they marched us back up into the field. They searched us - the first fellow off the tank searched us - he wanted wrist watches - then the Captain came around and searched us in front of the field and took gloves, watches and cigarettes. When that tank first came around the corner, the lady in the house there ran out to see them - she was pretty happy - that was right at the cross-roads. Then they put us in the field and everything was all right until this command car came around the corner and this guy reached for his gun and pulled it out and shot. The fellow next to me fell and then he shot again but about that time the tank came around the corner and before the next shot we all hit the ground. We laid there until about three o'clock and if I hadn't got behind the house the machinegun at the corner would have shot us. There were two men on the tank there. About twelve men ran into the house. When I was running down that road, a guy was shooting at us with a pistol. I got through a break in the hedge and played dead. I laid there in back of the hedge. He came down the road looking us over and then he looked over where the other crowd was and shot some bullets over there. I guess some were trying to get up. Then some other men in black uniforms came around the house this way.

2678. Q. You went across a dirt road going to the west?

A. Yes, sir. We laid right along here and here is the house where the twelve men ran into. The Germans came around here. At three o'clock, one of the guys that was wounded took off to the woods. He was about the first one to get away.

2679. Q. Who was that?

A. I couldn't recognize him.

1634-PS

B 40215

H4558-0105

2680. Q. Then what did you do?
A. We laid right there. Twelve men came over and went into the house and then some guys came over and burned it down and then two men walked up in here and looked around. They didn't have anything in their hands - they had on black uniforms. Then they walked back down to the machineguns.

2681. Q. Did they walk by you?
A. About ten yards away.

2682. Q. You saw twelve men run into the house?
A. Approximately twelve.

2683. Q. Do you know who they were?
A. Only one, Blouch.

2684. Q. What happened to those in the house?
A. I don't know, sir.

2685. Q. Did you see the house burning?
A. Yes, sir, the doorway is right in here. I didn't see anybody come out. I don't know whether they got out a window or where.

2686. Q. Was there any firing while the house was burning?
A. I don't know. About quarter to four an ambulance came down and they stopped firing and soon afterwards they started firing again.

2687. Q. It came on into Malmedy?
A. That's right.

2688. Q. What time was that?
A. About quarter to four or four o'clock - right before it got dark.

2689. Q. It would be later than that if it was right before dark?
A. About a half hour before dark.

2690. Q. How long did you stay there?
A. Until it got dark. We went across to another hedge row and there I met a staff sergeant from the Second Division. He was shot in the arm. We stayed behind the hedgerow until we got over here and then took off. There was also a medic that was shot in the foot and then we got into Malmedy.

2691. Q. What was his name?
A. Anderson.

2692. Q. Where was he taken?
A. I don't know.

2693. Q. Did he stay with you?
A. No, sir, they evacuated him but I don't know where.

2694. Q. He was shot in the foot?
A. Yes, sir.

2695. Q. Who else got away that you know of?
A. I just saw the book - C. Smith, Kingston, Mailer - that's about all. Lt. Lary, he came in about nine o'clock and Schmitt came in about nine-thirty. We came in around seven o'clock. They went around to the officers and Lt. Lary, he had mud on his helmet so he only got shot in the foot.

2696. Q. You said something about going around to the officers?
A. While we were laying there about a half-hour, they came around to shoot the officers.

2697. Q. Did they shoot the officers?
A. Yes, sir.

2698. Q. How do you know?
A. They were saying "officiers" or something like that and you could hear them shoot with a single shot.

2699. Q. That was close to where you were laying?
A. We were all in one group, sir.

2700. Q. About how many tanks to you think there were?
A. All the fellows seem to say 100 - they were rolling by there for approximately an hour.

2701. Q. You mentioned in your statement that one officer put mud on his helmet to cover the bars. When did he put that mud on?
A. Before he was captured - he was down at the front and the tanks came out here and he had time to do that.

2702. Q. Who else did you see in this field out of your outfit?
A. Appman, Skoda, Lary - Knidzek took off, I believe he wasn't captured.

2703. Q. How do you mean he took off?
A. He got away before they captured us - at least that is the story that he wasn't captured. Lt. Goffman - Lt. Lary said he was killed. Lt. Munzinger was in the group. Capt. Scarbrough left on the advance detail - he wasn't there - he left the day before. Albertson, I don't know whether he got away but he is back at our Headquarters Battery.

2704. Q. He is back at your battery?
A. Yes, sir. Appman was in the group. Blouch was there. I can't remember all of them - I was looking at the Germans.

2705. Q. Who was standing next to you?
A. Appman was standing next to me.

2706. Q. Do you know of any others that came out of there besides Albertson?
A. The mechanics and maintenance section got out, Albertson and I don't know who else. Our medics - Fortay and Panser.

2707. Q. They were in the field and captured?
A. I believe so - they were in the convoy - they are back. A driver from A Battery went down to Luxembourg and he told me he saw them down there.

SECRET

2708. Q. Do you know whether Albertson was in that field?
A. I don't know, sir.

2709. Q. You saw him at your battery since?
A. No, sir, a fellow that helped move down there from A Battery said he saw him at the Headquarters Battery near Luxembourg.

2710. Q. Did you see a Lieutenant Colonel in an American uniform when you were captured?
A. Yes, sir, one was in a jeep with a rag around his head. I don't know what happened to him.

2711. Q. Does this look like him?
A. He was sort of heavy set. I just saw the side of him as he passed the road. That does look something like him. He had a scarf or bandage around his head.

2712. Q. You didn't see any blood on it?
A. No, sir.

2713. Q. Was he on foot?
A. No, sir, in a jeep.

2714. Q. Was he under guard?
A. Yes, sir.

2715. Q. Was a German soldier in the back seat?
A. Yes, sir. I think this medical officer with him could speak German. He said something to this other guy in German about this Lieutenant Colonel, but I don't know what he said.

2716. Q. An American medical officer?
A. Yes, sir, he could speak German.

2717. Q. Did he go with them?
A. No, sir.

2718. Q. Was he a Captain?
A. No, sir, a Lieutenant.

2719. Q. Did he have on a brassard?
A. Yes, sir, folded up. He had it off and pointed to it and said something in German.

2720. Q. Did he have anything on his helmet?
A. No, sir.

2721. Q. What did they do with him?
A. Put him in with the rest. They captured about five ambulances.

2722. Q. You think he was a Lieutenant?
A. Yes, sir.

SECRET

2723. Q. While you were in that field and those tanks first fired on you, was there pistol fire first?
A. Two pistols, then machinegun.

2724. Q. How many machineguns?
A. Every tank that passed would shoot, but only one machinegun opened up on us.

2725. Q. Only one?
A. Yes, sir, a tank came around the corner and started shooting.

2726. Q. As the vehicles came by, they would shoot?
A. As they turned the corner.

2727. Q. Then what happened after the vehicles were all gone - these individual soldiers -
A. Someone said let's go -

2728. Q. I mean these German soldiers?
A. For half an hour - they drove our trucks away. They would shoot again and kept on shooting after they came around and shot the officers. There must have been a break in the column.

2729. Q. What were you doing all that time?
A. Just laying there praying and everything else.

2730. Q. You weren't looking - you were playing dead?
A. That's right.

2731. Q. You could hear these Germans close by?
A. That's right, laughing and going through the vehicles.

2732. Q. Did some of the Germans come over to the Americans?
A. Yes, sir, you could hear them walking right by.

2733. Q. Did they touch you?
A. No, sir.

2734. Q. You could hear these pistol shots?
A. Yes, sir, they were very distinct.

2735. Q. Can you give me any identification on the German vehicles?
A. Just a big tank that had an 88 mounted on it.

2736. Q. You didn't see any number?
A. No, sir.

2737. Q. Before you were taken into this field, your trucks were down here on this road - how many tanks came down on that road before you were taken over here in the field?
A. They were going by - about ten went by before they put us in the field.

1634-PS
B 402.6
H4558-0106

2738. Q. What did they do then, stop along this road?
A. No, they kept on going. When they put us in this field, one came up and put down his 88 but then it backed out and didn't do anything. This command car came up then.

2739. Q. After that command car fired the pistol, where did the machinegun fire come from?
A. The next vehicle coming around the corner.

2740. Q. All the men dropped down?
A. Yes, sir.

2741. Q. Had any of the men tried to run before that?
A. No, sir. There were some trucks over here and some of the men from there might have gotten away. It was all flat in here and woods back up here. Some of the men up here could have taken off in the woods. It was flat here and they shot over it with machineguns. There was one tank parked here and shot up into Malmedy. He shot about four shots - that was while we were being searched.

2742. Q. Did you see any particular unit markings on the uniforms?
A. One had two pips on it - wore a camouflaged uniform with a black uniform underneath - he had two pips. He didn't have a gun. He didn't take any letters or anything like that - he threw letters away. He didn't touch wallets.

2743. Q. What did he take?
A. Wrist watches, gloves, and cigarettes.

2744. Q. Did you see any other soldiers in American uniforms in jeeps drive off?
A. There was a couple floating around. There were two or three jeeps that must have been captured farther up.

2745. Q. Did they unload them there?
A. I couldn't say, sir.

2746. Q. Where did you see them?
A. After we were lined up. The jeep went by with a Lieutenant Colonel. That was where the officer was showing the Red Cross to the Jerry - he wanted to go with him, or something.

2747. Q. Did you see that medical officer get shot?
A. I don't know whether that is the one or not.

2748. Q. Can you describe that medical officer?
A. He wasn't heavy-set - about five feet eight inches. He had on an officer's uniform. I don't know what color hair he had though. He weighed about 150 to 160 pounds.

2749. Q. Do you think he came off one of the ambulances?
A. He wasn't from our outfit. There was an ack-ack outfit in the convoy.

2750. Q. An ack-ack unit in your convoy, where did that come from?
A. I don't know, they weren't going with us, but they got caught with us.

2751. Q. They had some of the soldiers that were put in the field with you?
A. Yes, sir, about 175 all together.

2752. Q. Any officers?
A. I couldn't say.

2753. Q. Did you see any Captains there?
A. I can't recall. We had a Captain with us but I don't recall seeing him in the group. Capt Mills, he was with us.

2754. Q. Did you see any Majors there?
A. No, I wasn't looking so much at the fellows who were there, I was watching the Germans go past. There were some faces I recognized as not being in our outfit.

2755. Q. Before you left there that night when you were lying back of the house, did you hear a lot of moaning?
A. Yes, sir, they started moaning soon as they opened up with the machinegun fire.

2756. Q. Could you hear it while you were laying over there?
A. No, sir.

2757. Q. While this house was burning, was there a truck burning also?
A. I couldn't say. There was an ambulance parked near it.

2758. Q. Can you give me anything to identify these Germans by, anything unusual about them?
A. The first one that came up wore camouflage uniforms with black uniforms underneath. Some just had on black uniforms with no camouflage.

2759. Q. Did they wear boots?
A. I couldn't tell you.

2760. Q. It was a black uniform, not a dark green?
A. It was a black uniform.

2761. Q. What kind of hats?
A. They didn't have on a helmet, they had on a soft hat.

2762. Q. Any arm bands on their sleeves?
A. No, sir, just completely black. They didn't carry any guns in their hands.

2763. Q. Can you give me any other information?
A. That's about all that happened.

2764. Q. About how many Germans were around there when you were taken [illegible]er?

1634-PS

B 50217

195

196

H4558-0107

SECRET

2764. A. Only one - the one with two pips searched us - they were still going by. They would stop and take gloves and wrist watches and keep on going. Then we were walking back to Malmedy, we didn't meet any Germans - we stayed about 200 to 300 yards off the road.

2765. Q. If you can't give any other information, that is all I have to ask?

A. No, sir.

2767. Q. All right, thank you.

- -

I certify that T/5 Theodore J. Paluch, 33576613, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, testified before me, under oath, as given in Questions 2675 to 2767; Pages 201 to 208; on the 25th day of December 1944, at Headquarters First U. S. Army.

ALVIN E. WELSCH,
Lt. Col., I.G.D.
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

- 208 -

EXHIBIT B

Paluch

1634-PS

B 50218

197

SECRET

Pvt. William F. Ream, 33497195, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, after being duly sworn, testified in substance as follows:

We stopped for dinner and then went up the road a little piece and met another outfit that must have run the Germans up in the woods. We stayed about fifteen to twenty minutes. They came back to our trucks so we mounted up and started off down the road toward Luxembourg. We were coming along and all of a sudden heard some bullets coming down from the woods. We climbed out of the trucks and into the water in the ditch along the road. They shot our trucks up and machinegunned us. When they came along, if we didn't have our hands up, they shot the fellows in the ditch. When we came out they took our watches and rings. We were all in a group and they motioned us to get off the road. This one corporal who was with me said he saw the Germans shoot a man right next to me. We stood about ten to fifteen minutes - all of a sudden I heard some one say "fire" and I hit the ground and played dead. A tank was at the intersection with a couple of men standing there at the time we made the break. I seen one fellow taking off about a block away, and then another fellow got up so I made a break too. There were five besides me that came in to the aid station. On some of the Germans, I saw something that looked like lightning - two of them - right on the collar on the shirt. They had different kinds of uniforms - dark blue pants - looked like paratroopers. They had boots on - most had these camouflage clothes on too. They had different kinds of hats on. There was one officer there - he must have given orders to get off the road and I never did see him again - we were out in the open field. This officer had on a leather jacket and something like a garrison hat. I didn't see any markings on the tanks. Most of the tanks were Tiger tanks and big half-tracks, and also some medium tanks. There must have been about 20 to 25 tanks along there. I laid there about an hour. I heard some shooting right around me. Some of the boys were moaning and they came around and shot them again. It sounded like it might have been a 45 or a German gun. I couldn't understand what the Germans were saying but they laughed and talked, and then they shot. We wondered what was going on. I didn't raise my head - as I wasn't hit I thought they might shoot me. They didn't search me while I was lying there. They shot one fellow twice in the leg while he was lying there. They took something off of him - he is T/5 Kingston. Sgt Smith and Pvt. Profanchik escaped the same time I did. There were two other fellows, who were medics, that I didn't know as they weren't from my outfit. Kingston said the Germans shot him while he was lying there. I asked him if he was hit and he said they shot him in the leg twice, but he came in with me. He was lying about fifteen feet away from me and I talked with him while I was lying there. I heard them shoot him. The Germans were standing right at his head. I think they took his wrist watch or something - he was hollering "no, no, no," and then they shot him. The aid station was at Malmedy and then they took them to Verviers. There were three or four Lieutenants from my battery - I think one got away. When I looked around, I saw one with a green raincoat and white stripe on his helmet, running. I don't know whether he got away or not. I might have known him as we got two small officers and this was a small man that was running. 1st Lt. Reardon, 1st Lt. Munsinger, and Lt. Lary were there. The Battery Commander wasn't with us at the time it happened. I saw a Lieutenant Colonel going by in a jeep, guarded by a German.

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

Ream

198

H4558-0108

SECRET

I also saw a couple of these MGP's, and they shot three of our medics - some other medics were also shot. I couldn't tell how many men got away - men were running in all directions - quite a few ran - ten in the bunch that I was in.

Home address: 48 East Hummelstown St., Elizabethtown, Pennsylvania.

- -

I certify that Pvt. William F. Ream, 33497195, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, made the above statement to me, under oath, on the 18th day of December 1944, at Headquarters First U. S. Army.

ALVIN B. WELSCH,
Lt.Col., I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

- 229 -

Ream

SECRET

T/5 Charles F. Appman, 33414790, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, after being duly sworn, testified in substance as follows:

Between 1:15 and 1:30 P.M., 17 December, I was driving a 3/4-ton truck in a convoy of B Battery on a highway going south toward Luxembourg. After passing through a small town, which I believe to have been Waimes, we first drove on some winding roads for approximately two miles, or a little more, then we arrived at a road junction on the road coming from the left. After my vehicle had passed the road junction, the column was fired upon by tanks on the road coming in from the east to the road junction. At about this time, I heard and saw a buzz bomb coming, apparently from the southwest, and my first impression was that the machinegun fire was aimed at the buzz bomb as it was pretty low, but then I heard machinegun bullets whizzing by pretty close and I stopped my vehicle. The boys in the back of my truck hollered for me to stop, which I did. We all dove into the ditch on the right hand side of the road where we continued to receive machinegun fire and a few mortar shells. One or two tanks then came along the road and strafed the ditch with machinegun fire. Another man and I got up and raised our hands. We raised our hands and we were motioned to get out on the street. We were then formed into a circle and as the tanks came by, they would stop and call us over individually, and relieve us of our wrist watches and gloves - the fur ones. They lined up the whole B Battery in a circle and then told us to go over the fence into the field southwest of the house. They had there in a circle for ten or fifteen minutes. One fellow pulled out a pistol and shot point blank into the crowd and one fellow to the left of me dropped. He fired again and someone at my back right dropped. Then almost immediately they opened up with their machinegun fire. I hit the ground with the rest and made believe dead. I laid there while they searched the bodies and I could hear the German laughter with intermediate fire at the moaning ones. I stayed laying about an hour, then decided to make a break for it as there was one tank left to guard us. I got up, headed north across open country and took to the valley while Germans were machinegunning us every step of the way. I ran across a Captain with some other enlisted men and he took us to Waimes in a jeep to an aid station. In that group of prisoners, there were also three of our medical personnel and two MP's. The German soldiers had camouflage suits on. Right before the captured American soldiers were fired upon by the man with the pistol, apparently an officer, wearing an officer's cap and a yellow or bright colored jacket, issued some kind of orders before he rode away in his tank. The man who fired the pistol seemed to take deliberate aim at some soldier in the crowd. When they were first searching us on the road and were taking our things away from us, I heard one of our soldiers make the remark, "That's the SS men for you," but I don't know who that soldier was. The Germans were in big Tiger tanks. I saw 25 Tiger tanks on that road, but I heard a lot more after we had been fired upon and I was lying down.

Home address: Box 136, RFD #1, Mt. Carmel Road, Verona, Pennsylvania.

- -

I certify that T/5 Charles F. Appman, 33414790, Battery B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn., made the above statement to me, under oath, on the 18th day of December 1944, at Headquarters First U. S. Army.

ALVIN B. WELSCH
Lt.Col., I.G.D.
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

- 230 -

1634-PS

B 50219

199

200

H4558-0109

~~SECRET~~

Corporal Michael T. Sciranko, 33569766, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, after being duly sworn, testified in substance as follows:

We were traveling south in a convoy and were a few miles beyond Malmedy when we were fired upon and the convoy was stopped. We got out and into a ditch by the side of the road, and returned some of the fire. Soon after this, some German tanks came down the road by our column and they motioned for us to surrender, which we did. We threw down our weapons and started walking along the road as they directed. They searched some of the men, principally for valuables. They walked us up along the road until we came to a field into which they took us and formed a large group. There were also men there from organizations other than our own, but I don't know exactly what these organizations were. We had been there a few minutes with our hands up all the time when a German vehicle drove up and stopped on the road opposite the field. A German soldier, or officer, I don't know which, raised up out of this vehicle and fired a pistol into the group of men. I believe he fired it twice. Then, suddenly automatic weapons began to fire into our group as we stood there in the field. When this started, everyone hit the ground. However, machineguns continued to fire. Before the firing started, I did not see anyone attempt to break away, or attack the guards, or anything of that nature. After the automatic weapons had fired on us for a while, they stopped and I heard what I thought were individual German soldiers walking among the prostrate men lying in the field. At the same time, I also heard individual shots fired, and what sounded like men being kicked. I kept lying there pretending to be dead what seemed like a hour and a-half. Everything was quiet and suddenly a number of men jumped and ran, and I did likewise. They fired on us as we ran from the field but we got away. Sgt. Ahrens, T/5 Paul Gartska, and T/5 Valenzi were with me when I ran from the field. We struck out towards Malmedy and a short time later flagged down a jeep and rode into Malmedy. I didn't notice the uniforms of these Germans particularly, and I do not recall any identification on any of them.

Home address: 323 East Pitt Street, Bedford, Pennsylvania.

- -

I certify that Corporal Michael T. Sciranko, 33569766, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, made the above statement to me, under oath, on the 18th day of December 1944, at the 28th General Hospital in Liege, Belgium.

OLIVER SETH
Capt., IGD,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B

Sciranko

201

~~SECRET~~

T/5 William B. Summers, 35762440, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, Battery B, after being duly sworn, testified in substance as follows:

We were going south from Malmedy, about two miles out, on 17 December, between 1200 and 1400 hours when we stopped near a cross-roads. I heard firing before the column stopped. Soon after this, a tank came down the column, along with several others. Then we put down our weapons and the men moved back toward the cross-roads. No systematic search was made of us. We were grouped in a field, about 175 to 200 men all together. Several armored cars were along the road. Soon after that, a tank or armored car drove up and a German raised up out of the turret and fired his pistol once into the crowd. Soon after this, automatic weapons began to fire into the men wo were standing with their hands above their head. Everyone hit the ground but the firing continued after that. German soldiers on foot were walking around among us on the ground. I could hear them walking and firing, but did not see them. We stayed lying there for a while, then several of us got up and ran. I saw Werth, Butera, and Moucheron run with me. I saw none in our group attempt to break and run before we were first fired upon, also, I saw no American prisoners with weapons in this field. I heard vehicles passing along the road and heard firing at the same time, but did not see them fire. Could notice no particular insignia or uniforms. Some other men from other outfits were brought into this field. When we first stopped, our vehicle was past the road intersection. After surrendering, we walked back toward Malmedy, then turned left into the field. While in the field, a house nearly blocked the view to the road intersection. I remember no trucks burning, and saw no house on fire while I was there.

- -

I certify that T/5 William B. Summers, 35762440, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, made the above statement to me, under oath, on the 20th day of December 1944.

OLIVER SETH
Capt., IGD,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B

Summers

202

1634-PS

B 50220

H4558-0110

SECRET

T/5 Paul Cartska, 13059041, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, after being duly sworn, testified in substance as follows:

Our battery was moving on the 17th of December to a place somewhere south of Malmedy. We had passed through Malmedy in the early afternoon and had gotten down to a road intersection two or three miles south of town. At this place our convoy was fired upon and immediately stopped. We did not know what it was at first, but soon everybody was out in the ditch along the highway. In a few minutes we could see German tanks coming along the road and it was no use to fight them with our carbines so we surrendered. I had thrown down my gun and the Germans who were passing motioned for us to go along the road. Some of the Germans, as they passed us, searched the men for money, watches, and jewelry. They walked us along the road, into a field, and then grouped us together in the field along with some men from other organizations, who I did not know. There were tanks and other vehicles going along the road and one of these drew up and stopped in front of us. After they had stopped, someone in this column, I think it was a tank, fired his pistol twice into our group and hit two men. This vehicle was very large and as I recall had a number on it which was either 831 or 641. Just a few minutes after this, several automatic weapons began to fire into us, although we stood there with our hands raised and no one that I saw attempted to jump any of the guards or run away. When this firing of these machine-guns started, we all hit the dirt but the firing continued as we lay there on the ground. This kept up for a few minutes and then I could hear several men walking around in the field, and could hear them firing pistols. About this time, I could also hear men being kicked. I was lying still as I could and playing dead. There was occasional firing after this from automatic weapons, but after we had stayed like this for an hour to two hours, things became quiet. I then heard some men get up to run so I did likewise. I ran out of the field along with Cpl. Scirenko, Sgt. Ahrens, and T/5 Valenzi. We circled around to the main road again in the direction of Malmedy and were picked up by a jeep and taken into town. During the time I was watching the German soldiers, I noticed that one of them had red tabs on the lapels of his coat. These were about three inches long and one inch wide. On this were two parallel dark colored marks like lightning flashes. Most of the men seemed to be wearing regular shoes and lots of them had on camouflage jackets. I didn't notice any other things to identify their organization.

Home address: 280 East Blaine Street, McAdoo, Pennsylvania.

- -

I certify that T/5 Paul Cartska, 13059041, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, made the above statement to me, under oath, on the 18th day of December 1944, at the 28th General Hospital in Liege, Belgium.

OLIVER SETH
Capt., IGD,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - 233 - Cartska

SECRET

T/5 Charles E. Reding, 34328833, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, after being duly sworn, testified in substance as follows:

I was with B Battery going south when our convoy stopped. I heard firing so I dismounted and ran to a nearby shed by the side of a house. I hid in there under some things and could see nothing of what was going on outside except glimpses of a few enemy vehicles passing along the road. I also heard machinegun fire most of the time I was there. Later, the house adjoining the shed caught fire and this forced me to leave my hiding place so I got down into a ditch along the road by the house and stayed there in the water, not moving. When it became dark, I crawled along this ditch and ran into S/Sgt Merriken who was also in the ditch. He was wounded in the right leg and in the chest. About this time I looked to my left and could see the field in which there were soldiers lying, but could see nothing clearly and did not stop. I could see only by the light of the burning house. Merriken and I then made our way toward Malmedy. The first night we spent in the woods, and the second at the house of a civilian. This civilian took a note, which I wrote, asking for an ambulance for Sgt. Merriken, and several hours later one picked us up. While waiting for this ambulance in the house of this civilian, which is on the road south from Malmedy at the first small settlement, I saw German soldiers riding in jeeps along the highway. I was not injured during the course of the incident but I think others were near the house; however, I can give no details. Before the house caught fire, a German soldier came in the shed and started to disarm me, but he was fired upon and left. I went back and hid again in the shed until the house caught fire. I was unable to identify any German insignia or vehicles.

Home address: Route 1, Guthrie, Kentucky.

- -

I certify that T/5 Charles E. Reding, 34328833, Battery B, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion, made the above statement to me, under oath, on the 19th day of December 1944, at the MP Station in Malmedy.

OLIVER SETH,
Capt., IGD,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - 234 - Reding

1634-PS

B 50221

203

204

H4558-0111

H4558-0111A

SECRET

T/5 Kenneth E. Kingston, 33487619, Battery B, 285 Field Artillery Observation Battalion, after being duly sworn, testified in substance as follows:

Profanchik, Reem, C. E. Smith, myself, and two fellows from a different outfit, ran into Malmedy where we met these engineers. They took us over to the 67th, and when we got there, they took us into the Captain's office and gave us a shot of morphine. We saw T/5 Summers giving a statement to a war correspondent. Just then they brought Butera in and laid him alongside me on the next cot. Then they brought Billow in, then Appman came in and was talking to Billow, then he came over and talked to us, and then Profanchik came in. I saw P. J. Martin at the 77th Evacuation Hospital. I also saw O'Connell. R. L. Smith told me that Rullman was in the same hospital I was at, the 77th Evacuation Hospital, but I never saw him.

- -

I certify that T/5 Kenneth E. Kingston, 33487619, Battery B, 285th Fi[illegible] Artillery Observation Battalion, made the above statement to me, under oa[illegible] on the 29th day of December 1944, at Hq, B Battery, 285th Field Artillery Observation Battalion.

OLIVER SETH
Capt., IGD,
Assistant Army Inspector Gen[illegible]
Headquarters First U. S. Ar[illegible]

SECRET

EXHIBIT B

- 235 -

KINGSTON

SECRET

20 December 1944

SWORN STATEMENT OF
Pvt. James P. Mattera, ASN 33497213
Btry B, 285th F.A. Obsn. Bn.

"Time Active Dec. 17, 1944. Sunday afternoon 1330. The battery was in convoy moving toward Luxemburg to a new position. About three miles outside of Malmedy on the road to St. Vith our convoy was forced to stop because of machine guns shooting at us and also 88 shells hitting the trucks and blowing them off the road. Everybody dismounted and lay in the ditch along the road for protection. We were forced to surrender because were not armed heavy enough to stop the tanks. The outfit was put into one group and a German Officer searched us for wrist watches and took our gloves and cigarettes. After the officer was through we were marched to an open field about one hundred feet from the road where the German tanks were moving by. There was about one hundred and fifty of us, that is counting officers and medics. We all stood there with our hands up, when a German officer in a command car shot a medical officer and one enlisted man. They fell to the ground. Then machine guns on the tanks opened up on the group of men and was killing everyone. We all lay on our stomachs, and every tank that came by would open up with machine guns on the group of men lying on the ground. This carried on about thirty minutes and then it stopped all at once. There was about three or four Germans come over to the group of men lying on the ground. Every officer and non-commissioned officer was shot in the head with their pistols. After they left the machine gunners opened up. I lay there about one hour sweating it out. My buddies around me were getting hit and crying for help. I figured my best bet would be to make a break and run for my life. I was the first to raise up and I yelled 'Let's make a break for it'. About fifteen fellows raised up and we were on our way. About twelve of the men ran into a house near by and myself and two other soldiers took out over the open field. They fired at us with their machine guns, but by luck we made it into the woods where we hid until dark. The house where the twelve men ran into was burned down by the Germans. Anyone that tried to escape from the fire was shot by machine guns.

"After it was dark my one buddy and I made our way back to our troops. We landed up with 291st Engineering Bn., and told them our story and what had happened.

"They gave us chow and a safe place to sleep. The next day we hitch-hiked our way back to Eupen where we received information how to get back to A Battery of the 285th FAB. The Germans wore black uniforms, and some of them had green camouflage suits. The Germans that searched us had two white spots on his collar. The tankers wore black oversea caps. The other wore steel helmets."

S/ Pvt James P. Mattera, 33497213

I certify the above statement transcribed in quadruplicate by James G. Cox, Special Agent, CIC Det #8, was voluntarily written by me on this 20th day of December 1944.

I further certify the above statement has been transcribed exactly as written and is true of my own knowledge.

I have requested Lts. ARTHUR J. NEWTON and FRED HABERMANN to witness my signature hereto, the day and year above written.

S/ Pvt. James P. Mattera, 33497213

WITNESSES:
S/ Arthur J. Newton, 2nd Lt AUS
S/ Fred Habermann, 1st Lt FA

SECRET

EXHIBIT C

1634-PS

B 50222

205

206

H4558-0112

SECRET

20 December 1944

SWORN STATEMENT OF
Tec 5 Warren R. Schmitt, 37210448

I am a member of the 285 FA Obsn Bn, Btry B. We were attached to the 7th Corps of the First Army and on December 17th 1944 were being transferred to the 8th Corps. The transfer made necessary a change of locality and on the morning of December 17 at 0930 we moved out of our old position in convoy.

At 1330 we were moving along a road 3 miles south of Malmedy, Belgium, and approximately 300 yards past the cross road of the cut off to St. Vith the convoy was ambushed by a large concentration of machine gun fire and also heavy mortar fire. The machine guns were 50 cal, slow firing and using red tracer bullets.

The convoy stopped immediately and the personnel all jumped into the ditch on the left or north side of the road. The violence of the mortar and machine gun fire increased for a period of 30 minutes (estimated) and during this time I personally crawled on my stomach about fifty feet from the road to a small stream about 1 foot deep.

After the machine gun and mortar fire lifted a large number of tanks started moving down the road in the same direction the convoy had been moving. The tanks (estimated 40) were tiger tanks. They stopped at the convoy and men in black uniforms dismounted and began rounding up prisoners. I submerged myself in the stream and covered myself with grass and mud so that I wasn't captured. All together about 125 prisoners were taken and searched for watches, gloves and cigarettes. Then they were moved into a field surrounded by barb wire and the tank men returned to their tanks.

A command car came down the road and an enemy officer fired the first shot at a Medical Officer which he killed. His second shot apparently was a signal because it started a number of machine guns firing into the group of prisoners.

During this time I was lying in the stream and playing dead. I don't know whether they saw me or not. For about an hour after they first started firing into the group of prisoners all of the tanks that passed fired into them along with 4 guards that were left at the crossroads. Forty half tracks fired as they passed also.

I lay in the stream for approximately 2 hours and after that time was so numb that I could not move the lower half of my body, but by crawling and dragging myself, I made my way to some woods. I rubbed my legs to get back circulation and then by means of my compass found my way back to the road. I went down the road until halted by a friendly guard and was then taken to an aid station. That was about 2030 when I arrived there.

Some of the men in the captured group made a break for it about 1530 and 12 (approximate) went into a house at the cross roads. Two more went on down the road and escaped. The house was burned down by the enemy and undoubtedly the men in it were killed.

1634-PS

B 50223

207

SECRET

I was treated at the 44th Engineer's Aid Station for exposure and there I met Pvt Mettera and Tec 5 Paluch. We made our way to 5th Corps Hq in Bupin, 18 December and told our story.

I know of 8 men all together that escaped without injury and possibly 15 that escaped but were injured. The 8 men are Pvt Mettera, Pvt Bower, Cpl Greaff, Tec 5 Garrett, Lt Kesac, Tec 5 Paluch, myself and one man whose name I do not know. Lt. Lary was injured but he was treated at the same aid station I was so I know he is safe.

S/ Tec 5 Warren H. Schmitt
37210448

I certify the above statement transcribed in quadruplicate by Richard G. Zimmerman, Special Agent, CIC Det #8, was voluntarily written by me on this 20th day of December 1944.

I further certify the above statement has been transcribed exactly as written and is true of my own knowledge.

I have requested Lts. ARTHUR J. NEWTON and FRED HABERMANN to witness my signature hereto, the day and year above written.

S/ Tec 5 Warren H. Schmitt
37210448

WITNESSES:

S/ ARTHUR J. NEWTON, 2nd Lt AUS

S/ FRED HABERMANN, 1st Lt FA

208

SECRET

20 December 1944

SWORN STATEMENT OF
T/5 Theodore J. Paluch, 33576613

Battery B, 285th FA Observation Bn in convoy going south three miles from Malmedy stopped the convoy at 1330 when mortar fire and machine gun fire was heard. We got out of the truck and jumped in a ditch beside the vehicles. Some men took off when they saw we were being captured. They took watches, gloves and cigarettes from the prisoners then put us inside a barbed wire fence. Tanks passed for 15 minutes. Everything was alright until a command car turned the corner. At that time an officer in the command car fired a shot with his pistol at a Medical Officer who was one yard away to my left; then he fired another shot to my right. At that time a tank following the command car opened fire on the 175 men inside the fence. We all fell and lay as still as we could. Every tank that passed from then on would fire into the group laying there. At one time they came around with a pistol and fired at every officer that had bars showing. (One officer put mud on his helmet to cover the bars). The tanks stopped passing about 1445. At 1500 someone said lets go. At that time 15 men got up and started to run North from where we were laying on the other side of the road. Twelve of the men ran into a house (northwestern part of the cross-road) and three of us kept going. There was a machine gun at the cross roads plus 4 Germans. When we got in back of the house they could not fire the machine gun at us. They burnt the house down into which the 12 man ran. When the three of us were in the back of the house we played dead again because a German in a black uniform came around with a pistol looking us over. We lay there until dark, when we rolled to a hedgerow where we weren't under observation. Laying there was a S/Sgt from the 2d Division shot in the arm. We started to walk but stayed 200 to 300 yards from the main road. In about a quarter of a mile we met a medic who was shot in the foot and also a fellow from my outfit. The four of us came into Malmedy. All I got was a scratch on the fingers from a machine gun.

Date: December 17.

S/ T/5 Theodore J. Paluch
33570613

SECRET
-1-

EXHIBIT E

SECRET

I certify the above statement transcribed in quadruplicate by Hazen W. Cole, Agent, CIC Det #8, was voluntarily written by me on this 20th day of December 1944.

I further certify the above statement has been transcribed exactly as written and is true of my own knowledge.

I have requested Lts. ARTHUR J. NEWTON and FRED HABERMANN to witness my signature hereto, the day and year above written.

S/ T/5 Theodore J. Paluch,
33576613

WITNESSES:

S/ ARTHUR J. NEWTON
2nd Lt., AUS

S/ FRED HABERMANN
1st Lt., FA

EXHIBIT E

SECRET
-2-

Paluch

1634-PS

B 50224

209

210

H4558-0113

SECRET

Captain JOSEPH A. KURCZ, O-501599, Medical Corps, 44th Evacuation Hospital, after being duly sworn, testified as follows:

That on 14, 15 and 16 January 1945 at Malmedy, Belgium, he examined bodies brought into Malmedy under the supervision of Inspectors General, First U. S. Army; that the bodies were disrobed for the purpose of this examination; that the identifications indicated were made at the time of his examination from identification tags, pay cards, and other evidences in the clothing; that the tag numbers referred to are those placed on the bodies by Inspectors General before removal from place of discovery; and that the bodies when delivered to him for examination were still in a frozen state with some snow still adhering to them.

- -

Tag No. 2

Identified as: RALPH J. INDELICATO, 17133271, Corporal, Med. Det., 285th FA Obsn Bn.

Personal effects found: One comb, one pair scissors, wallet containing photographs, stamps, AGO card, one 20,000 mark note, and 56 German marks.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Soldier was dressed in OD sweater, OD shirt and trousers, overshoes. Clothing was torn, and frozen to the body.

Medical diagnosis: Both arms elevated to level of the head. Face: Both eyes are gone. Examination reveals bilateral enucleation with a sharp instrument. The skin edges show definite knife marks. The eye sockets are cleanly evacuated. (Opinion: Enucleation mechanical, performed by a sharp instrument. Presence of blood in the region of the sockets and the ragged appearance of the skin substantiates the opinion that it was performed while soldier was still alive and it was done by an inexperienced person.) Pistol shot wound, face, entrance left upper lip, exit right cheek at the level of the right lower lip. Wound, lacerating, severe, of the left shoulder with complete tearing away of the skin and underlying structures down to the shoulder joint and almost to the region of the neck, caused by machine gun fire. Wound, severe, lacerating, of the left elbow and the left lower third of the arm, with fracture compound comminuted of the left humurus, caused by machine gun fire. Multiple perforating wounds of the left hand and wrist with fracture compound comminuted of wrist and hand bones caused by multiple bullet wounds.

- -

Tag No. 3

Identified as: LUKE S. SWARTZ, 33497309, T/5, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: One fountain pen, two pencils, one chain, one New Testament, one comb, letters, one pocket knife, one wallet containing 55 German marks, and one good luck charm.

1634-PS

B 50225

SECRET

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Overcoat, field jacket, sweater, OD shirt and trousers, leggings, and overshoes. T/5 insignia on overcoat. Identification band on right wrist, blood on the right trouser leg in the region of the knee.

Medical diagnosis: The arms are raised above the head. Old blood on face. Bullet wound perforating right knee, with fracture compound comminuted of the right knee joint. Bullet wound, left side of head, penetrating the left forehead just above the eye, with the wound showing definite powder burns. (Opinion: Wound of head inflicted by a pistol bullet at close range.)

- -

Tag No. 4 and 23

Identified as: JOHN J. CLEMENS, 16011838, Pfc, 86th Engr. Bn. (HP).

Personal effects found: One comb, one fountain pen, one religious medal, one ring, one Bulova wrist watch, wallet containing 520 Belgian francs, EM identification card.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: OD shirt with First Army insignia on left shoulder, OD trousers, leggings, combat shoes.

Medical diagnosis: Both hands are raised above the head. Head: Wound, severe, fracture compound comminuted, lacerating with loss of all the cranial bones plus loss of the forehead, and loss of brain tissue. Careful examination reveals that the high explosive missile entered from the back and caused the damage described above. Penetrating wound, severe, of the left upper chest also caused by a high explosive missile.

- -

Tag No. 7

Identified as: SYLVESTER V. HERCHELROTH, 33497232, Cpl., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: one comb and case, one pencil - wooden, one New Testament, 10 Belgian francs, one automatic pencil, one fountain pen, one leather case with four small drills, one note book, photographs, soldier's pay book, one broken comb, one wallet with photographs, 3 Belgian 20-franc notes, 3 Belgian 10-franc notes, 1 Belgian 5-franc note.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Not taken on this body.

Medical diagnosis: The hands were raised above the head. GSW, perforating wound, bullet, skull, with entrance left occipital region, exit face. Fracture compound comminuted right maxilla. Lacerated wound, bullet, hand, left, with traumatic amputation fourth and fifth fingers at mita carpo - phalangeal joints, entrance

H4558-0114

posterior. Lacerated wound severe, nose, right eye. Lacerated wound severe, shell fragment, HE, upper third left thigh anterior surface, 12 cms x 6 cms, with fracture compound comminuted left femur post mortem.

- -

Tag No. 8

Identified as: HOWARD C. DESCH, 33487538, Pfc, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: One nail file, one automatic pencil, one soldier's pay book.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Not taken on this body.

Medical diagnosis: Bullet wound, penetrating, severe, of head, entrance forehead with powder burns at the region of entrance of the missile. (Opinion: Pistol bullet wound inflicted at close range.) Penetrating wound, severe, right eye, with powder burns, severe. Machine gun wound, severe, lacerating, of the lower abdomen, entrance from the left side, with evisceration. Wound, machine gun bullets, left hip, lacerating, severe, with fracture compound comminuted of the left hip. Wound, machine gun bullets, left knee, lacerating, severe, with fracture compound comminuted of the left knee. Wound, machine gun bullets, right knee, lacerating, severe, with fracture compound comminuted of the right knee.

- -

Tag No. 12

Identified as: ROBERT (NMI) COHEN, 33477788, Pfc, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: One comb, one flashlight, one pocket knife, one small chain, thirteen assorted coins, two cigarette lighters, one box needles, one tooth brush, one fountain pen, one pay book, one book in Hebrew, letters, wallet containing 100 Belgian francs, 101 German marks.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Not taken on this body.

Medical diagnosis: Machine gun wounds, perforating, right upper chest with entrance posteriorly and exit anteriorly. GSW's perforating, head, entrance right forehead, exit posteriorly. Wound, entrance right temporal region, exit left temporal frontal region. Powder burns present at the entrance region of both wounds of the forehead. Wound, shrapnel, HE, right hand, traumatic amputation of whole hand at the wrist, post mortem. (Opinion: Wound of head inflicted by pistol bullet at close range.)

- -

Tag No. 15

Identified as: RICHARD B. WALKER, 33530488, Pfc, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Ring on left hand, two combs, one identification bracelet, one Bible, one fountain pen, one pencil, one key, one wallet containing photographs, driver's permit, 119 German marks, soldier's pay book.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, sweater, OD shirt and trousers, leggings and overshoes. First Army insignia on jacket. Bullet was found on chest between shirt and sweater.

Medical diagnosis: Arms raised to level of the head. Wound, perforating the left chest wall in the region of the heart. The missile (bullet) was found on the shirt and a large amount of blood was found on the anterior chest wall. (Opinion: The missile, after hitting the left chest wall, perforated the heart, making its exit, the soldier dying of severe hemorrhage.)

- -

Tag No. 16

Identified as: JOHN D. COLLIER, 33522138, Pfc, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Ring on left hand, pocket knife, one chain, coins, one comb, paybook, fountain pen, wallet, 1/2 German mark.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Overcoat, field jacket, OD shirt, trousers, sweater, leggings, shoes, overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Bullet wound, perforating left chest wall, entrance anterior, left side chest, just below the mid-portion of the clavicle, exit left posterior chest wall in the region of the inferior angle of the scapula, slightly lateral to the midline. Wound, perforating, head, entrance on the left side in the region of the right occipital bones. Wound, severe, lacerating of the right posterior side of the lower chest, about 10 cm's laterial to the midline. Cause, high explosive shell fragments, post mortem wound. Medical opinion: The soldier was first shot from the front in the region of the clavicle, dropping down to his right side, with the right knee being flexed, the left leg stretched out, the arms in front of the body. The position of the head wound indicates that he was shot with a pistol while in a recumbent position on his right side. Bullet wound, perforating, with fracture compound comminuted of third and fourth metacarpals of left hand.

- -

Tag No. 18

Identified as: SAMUEL P. BURKETT, 33569673, T/5, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

1634-B
B 50226
213
214
H4558-0115

Personal effects found: Soldier's paybook, prayer book, pocket knife, cigarette lighter, ring on left hand, pocket watch, letters, ciagrette case, one chain, wallet.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Overcoat, field jacket, OD shirt and trousers, sweater, leggings, overshoes, wool knit cap.

Medical diagnosis: Bullet wound perforating left shoulder, entrance anterior, exit posterior. Wound, head, perforating, bullet, entrance left side of the head, just above the pinna of the ear, exit right side of the face in the region of the lobule of the right ear. Wound, bullet, penetrating right hip. Wounds, multiple, penetrating and lacerating, of the back in the region of the left hip bone, middle of the back, about the second lumbar vertebrae. Also in the region of the first and second thoracic vertebrae, caused by high explosive shell fragments. Examination reveals that these shell fragment wounds were post mortem. Medical opinion: The position in which the body was found indicates that the soldier fell on his right side after being hit by the bullet in the hip, the reason is the flection of the left knee and the outstretched arms. It is further believed by the medical officer that the head wound was fired at close range after the soldier was in a recumbent position on his right side, because of the position of the wound in relation to the other wounds of the body. Since the area is covered with hair, it is impossible to identify any positive powder burns.

- -

Tag No. 19

Identified as: ELMER W. WALD, 20326296, Pfc., Med. Det., 200th FA Bn.

Personal effects found: Medical brassard, pen knife, fountain pen, comb, assorted coins, pencil, paybook, wallet containing one ten dollar bill, one two dollar bill, and 40 Belgian francs.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Mackinaw, field jacket, sweater, OD trousers and shirt, paratrooper's boots.

Medical diagnosis: Hands above head. Medical brassard securely attached to the left arm, definitely visible. High explosive missile wounds. Head: Lacerating wound of the head, involving occipital, parietal, and the frontal bones of the right side with complete loss of the brain tissue. Wound, perforating, left axilla caused by bullet. Wound, lacerating and perforating of the left hand caused by bullet. Opinion: The head wound appears to have been caused by a heavy missile; the wounds of the left axilla by bullets. Severe wound, lacerating, of the left hip, left upper thigh. This wound is caused by HE shell fire, and medical opinion is that it occurred after the soldier's death, no evidence of old blood being found.

- -

Tag No. 21

Identified as: HALSEY J. MILLER, 32561864, Cpl., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Two rolls film, one chain, letters, prayer book, one fountain pen, soldier's pay book, wallet containing one dollar bill, 1 and 1/2 German marks, 5 French francs, 8 coins, one screw driver.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: OD shirt and trousers, leggings, shoes, overcoat, wool knit cap, gloves.

Medical diagnosis: Bullet wound penetrating left anterior chest wall slightly lateral to the midline and on the level of the nipple line. Wound, perforating, of head. Entrance posterior, in the region of the left parietal occipital bones. Exit, right forehead, slightly above and lateral to the eyebrow. Wound, lacerating, severe, of the right posterior surface of the knee, with fracture compound comminuted of the right knee joint. No powder burn could be found in the region of the entrance of the bullet in the head wound, however, it is the opinion of the medical officer that it was a close range shot, because the soldier was lying on his face at the time he was shot. The reason for soldier falling on his face was the wound described in the chest wall. The wound of the right knee is a post mortem wound, caused by high explosive shell fragments.

- -

Tag No. 22

Identified as: JOHN H. SHINGLER, 33570509, Pvt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: One German belt buckle, wallet, letter, soldier's pay book.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, sweater, OD shirt and trousers, shoes, overshoes, and gloves.

Medical diagnosis: Machine gun bullet wounds, multiple, perforating, of the chest, entrance right side, exit left side. Bullet wound penetrating head, entrance posterior, no sign of gun powder burn. Bullet wound, perforating, right lower back, entrance posterior, exit anterior.

- -

Tag No. 26

Identified as: Max Schwitzgold, 32954422, T/5, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: One whistle, one pen and pencil set, wallet containing 1110½ German marks, 2 twenty-dollar bills, one ten dollar bill, one 10-shilling note, one pound note, 100 Belgian francs, 10 French francs, PX ration card.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD trousers, shirt, gloves, scarf, leggings, shoes and overshoes. First Army insignia on jacket.

1634-PS

B 50227

215

216

H4558-0116

SECRET

Medical diagnosis: Bullet wound, head, perforating, entrance right eye, exit posterior, in the region of the left occipital bone. Bullet wound, penetrating, of the right chest. HE shell fire wound of the right abdominal wall, severe, and from examination it appears to have been incurred from a high explosive fragment after the soldier was dead. HE shell fire wound of the right knee, lacerating, severe, incurred after the soldier was dead. Arms in front of body.

- -

Tag No. 29

Identified as: CARL H. BLOUCH, 33497061, T/5, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Pocket knife and chain, one comb, one fountain pen, wallet containing 150 Belgian francs, soldier's pay book.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket with First Army insignia on left sleeve, OD shirt and trousers, leggings, shoes, and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Right arm above head, left arm next to body. Machine gun bullet wounds, lacerating, severe, left knee, lower part of thigh with fracture compound comminuted of the lower third of the femur. Wounds perforating right knee, severe. Medical opinion is that soldier bled to death.

- -

Tag No. 32

Identified as: GEORGE R. ROSENFELD, 12103408, T/5, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: One pair scissors, glasses and case, one pocket knife, soldier's pay book, two keys, two coins, wallet containing 50 Belgian francs.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD shirt and trousers, scarf, shoes, and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Head wound, HE missile, severe, perforating. Point of entrance left eye and left forehead. Exit, posterior wall of cranial vault causing severe laceration of the scalp, complete destruction of the brain tissue and severe fracture of the complete cranial vault.

- -

Tag No. 38

Identified as: THOMAS E. McDERMOTT, O-1018686, 1st Lt., Recon Co., 32nd Armd. Regt.

Personal effects found: Cigarette lighter, one comb and case, one fountain pen, one prayer book, one First Lieutenant's bar, one Armored collar insignia.

EXHIBIT F

SECRET

KURC

417

SECRET

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Trenchcoat, field jacket, OD trousers, and shirt with first lieutenant's bar and Armored insignia on collar, shoes, and overshoes. Right leg of trousers covered with blood.

Medical diagnosis: The hands were raised above the head. GSW of the head, penetrating, left forehead, with definite signs of powder burn. Bullet wound perforating right thigh, lower third, moderately severe. (Opinion: The perforating wound of right thigh caused soldier to drop. GSW of head inflicted at close range when soldier was in recumbent position.)

- -

Tag No. 41

Identified as: BENJAMIN LINDT, 34009681, Sgt., Det. A, 200th FA Bn, V Corps Mil. Govt. Police Force Bn.

Personal effects found: Two fountain pens, letters, tweezers, two coins.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, sweater, OD shirt and trousers, combat shoes with leather tops, overshoes. Sergeant's stripes on jacket.

Medical diagnosis: The hands were raised above the head. MIP insignia securely attached to the left arm. Head: Wound, lacerating, right ear, right cheek, right lip, caused by bullet. Wound, penetrating right upper chest, caused by bullet. Wound, lacerating, left knee, posterior, caused by high explosive missile.

- -

Tag No. 45

Identified as: PAUL R. CARR, 33549192, Pvt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Soldier's pay book, one Bulova wrist watch, one comb, one prayer book, ten coins, wallet containing PX ration card, 175 German marks.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Not taken on this body.

Medical diagnosis: The hands were raised above the head. Wound, machine gun bullets, penetrating left knee, entrance posterior, exit anterior, with fracture compound comminuted of the left knee and severe wound, lacerating, of the anterior portion of the left knee. GSW, penetrating, bullet, left chest anterior surface in the region of the left nipple.

- -

Tag No. 50

Identified as: JOHN KLUKAVY, 36860531, Pfc, Recon Co., 32nd Armd Regt.

EXHIBIT F

SECRET

418

1634-PS

B 50228

H4558-0117

B 50229

1634-PS

Personal effects found: Cigarette lighter, one ring on left hand, wallet containing photographs, address book, Bible, one comb.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Combat jacket and trousers, sweater, shirt, leggings, shoes.

Medical diagnosis: The hands are over the head. Face: Left eye partially enucleated. Definite evidence of the lower lid and part of the upper lid showing ragged cuts due to a sharp instrument. Right eye, enucleation started but not finished. The lower lid completely excised. GSW left knee, lacerating. GSW right lower chest, penetrating. Opinion: Due to blood presence in the region of the eyes, and the ragged appearance of eye lids, I feel that this is a deliberate ante mortem enucleation.

- -

Tag No. 57

Identified as: CHARLES R. BROWN, 33568030, T/5, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Black leather wallet containing photographs, PX ration card, cards, 50 mark note.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, fatigue trousers, leggings and combat shoes.

Medical diagnosis: Wound contused, severe, of the right side of the head and forehead with fracture of all the bones on that side apparently caused by blow over that portion of the head with a heavy object. Wound lacerated, right elbow, caused by a bullet. In my opinion, the blow over the head was severe enough to cause death.

- -

Tag No. 62

Identified as: CARL H. HULLMAN, 33409511, Cpl., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: One rifle marksmanship medal, two German belt buckles, one pocket knife, one German pin, one German pen, one fountain pen, one wallet containing 100 French francs, 9 German marks, 8 coins, one paybook, two rings on left hand.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Woolen headgear, overcoat, gloves, OD trousers and shirt, sweater, scarf, leggings, shoes and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: The hands are in position covering up the face. The face itself is covered with blood. Bullet wound (pistol) head, penetrating right forehead just above the eye. Bullet wound (pistol) penetrating left thigh. Bullet wound perforating right knee. Opinion: The bullet (pistol) wound of the forehead indicates that the soldier has been shot at close range. There were no powder burns present because the soldier's cap was pulled over the area through which the bullet entered. However, the bullet first entered through the cap, then through the head. The

appearance of the body with the position of the hands over his face seems to indicate that the soldier covered his face as a means of protection from a close range shot.

- -

Tag No. 63

Identified as: LLOYD A. JAMES, O-1018164, 2nd Lt., Recon Co., 32nd Armd Regt.

Personal effects found: One silver dollar, one wedding band on left hand, fingernail cleaner, 2nd Lieutenant's bar, cavalry collar insignia, fountain pen, key, ring on right hand, fingernail file, comb, wallet, medical register.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Sweater, OD trousers and shirt, combat shoes, wool headgear.

Medical diagnosis: Bullet wound, perforating and lacerating of the upper abdominal wall with evisceration. Wound, perforating, of upper part of forehead, midline, perforating the brain and scalp. This wound shows definite powder burn at the area of entrance on the anterior surface of the forehead, cause bullet. Opinion: Wound of head inflicted at close range by pistol bullet.

- -

Tag No. 67

Identified as: PETER R. PHILLIPS, 13186081, Pvt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: One pencil, pencil lead, one ring, two pocket knives, soldier's pay book, letters, one pocket watch.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Overcoat, OD shirt and trousers, suspenders, shoes, overshoes, and sweater.

Medical diagnosis: Eyes: There are definite findings which indicate that a mechanical enucleation was performed on both sides. Close examination of eye sockets: The skin is ragged, cut by a sharp instrument - old blood present. Eye sockets completely emptied. Opinion: Enucleation of eyes ante mortem by a sharp instrument. Severe laceration, with traumatic amputation of both legs in the region of the knees, caused by high explosive shell fragments. The findings indicate that this had occurred after the soldier's death. Wound, lacerating and perforating of the right hand, caused by bullets with traumatic amputation of the fourth and fifth fingers. Wound, penetrating and lacerating of the head, posterior surface, severe, with laceration of the brain. Opinion: This wound was caused by a succession of bullets hitting the same area of the head.

- -

H4558-0118

SECRET

Tag No. 68

Identified as: PAUL L. PADEN, 35417847, Pfc, 575th Ambulance Company.

Personal effects found: One comb, one pencil, one fountain pen, 11 coins, one key, wallet containing photographs.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, combat trousers, sweater, shoes, First Army insignia on jacket.

Medical diagnosis: Pistol bullet wound perforating head. Point of entrance right forehead, slightly to the right of the midline of the forehead just below the hair-line. Exit, posterior occipital area. Close examination of the point of entrance shows definite marks of powder burn. This suggests that the soldier was shot with a pistol at close range while lying flat on his back. This is the only wound found on the body. Close examination of the whole body could not reveal any signs or findings of any other injury. There were no bruises found.

- -

Tag No. 69

Identified as: CHARLES E. HALL, 33549251, Pfc, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: None.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, sweater, OD shirt, one legging, one overshoe.

Medical diagnosis: The body is completely mutilated, the only member of the body present is the arm attached to a severely mutilated torso. It is the opinion of the medical officer that the body has been destroyed partly by high explosive shells after the soldier's death. The man had black hair; moderate distribution of hair over the chest. One identification tag was found about the neck.

- -

No Tag

Identified as: HOMER S. CARSON, 33569774, Pfc, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Collection of photos, photo holder, coins, pen knife with chain, fountain pen, two indelible pencils, note book, letters, soldier's pay book, pass to Paris dated 9 December 1944, receipt from the American Red Cross for $45.00, Social Security card and collection of cards, one wrist bracelet, comb, PX card, 10 French francs and one German mark.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD trousers, leggings, combat shoes.

SECRET

KUROZ

SECRET

Medical diagnosis: Wound, severe, lacerating of the right side of the neck, right jaw, causing compound comminuted fracture of the right jaw. Head: Wound lacerating with fracture compound comminuted of the cranial bones of the right side of skull. Opinion of the examiner is that the wound was caused by a series of bullets fired in the same area. Wound, penetrating with fracture, compound comminuted of the left posterior hip caused by high explosive shell fragment. Opinion of the medical examiner, that this was incurred post mortem.

- -

Not Tagged

Identified as: CHARLES E. SWEENEY, O-1325716, Inf., 2nd Lt., Co. B, 120th Inf. Regt.

Personal effects found: 2nd lieutenant's bar, infantry collar insignia, glasses and case, one silver dollar, one small magnifying glass, one coin, one note book, one prayer book, one address book, one pencil.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Short trench-coat or mackinaw, OD shirt and trousers, shoes.

Medical diagnosis: Arms in front of body. GSW penetrating head, right parietal region.

- -

Tag No. C

Identified as: JAMES H. COATS, 33519636, Pvt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: One pocket watch, two pocket knives, one spoon, one fork, scissors, one rosary, one chain, coins, wallet, 190 Belgian francs, paybook, letters, comb, two fountain pens, ring on each hand.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD shirt, trousers, overshoes, leggings, shoes.

Medical diagnosis: Bullet wound, perforating, entrance lower right side of back, in the region of the second lumbar vertebrae, about 8 cm's lateral to the midline, exit left lower chest, in the anterior axillary fold, about the level of the nipple line.

- -

Subscribed and sworn to before
me this 22 day of January 1945.

WOODWARD C. GARDINER,
Major, I. G. D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General.

Joseph A. Kuroz
JOSEPH A. KUROZ,
Captain, Medical Corps,
44th Evacuation Hospital.

SECRET

KUROZ

1634-PS

B 50230

H4558-0119

22

22

SECRET

Captain JOHN N. SNYDER, O-1694275, Medical Corps, 44th Evacuation Hospital, after being duly sworn, testified as follows:

That on 14, 15 and 16 January 1945 at Malmedy, Belgium, he examined bodies brought into Malmedy under the supervision of Inspectors General, First U. S. Army; that the bodies were disrobed for the purpose of this examination; that the identifications indicated were made at the time of his examination from identification tags, pay cards, and other evidences in the clothing; that the tag numbers referred to are those placed on the bodies by Inspectors General before removal from place of discovery; and that the bodies when delivered to him for examination were still in a frozen state with some snow still adhering to them.

- -

Tag No. 1

Identified as: JOHN D. OSBORNE, 37022567, S/Sgt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: White metal ring on 4th finger right hand, 599 German marks, 100-franc Belgian note, 50-franc Belgian note, 10-franc Belgian note, and white metal bracelet.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket with First Army insignia, OD shirt and trousers, leggings, GI shoes. All clothing appeared to be in good condition, except right pant leg which had been cut away, exposing dressing on the left knee.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, perforating wound, left knee, posterior, no visible evidence of fracture. Abrasion, left cheek, forehead and scalp, possible fractured skull. There is no bullet wound found which would cause death. Dressing on left knee.

- -

Tag No. 5

Identified as: OSCAR R. JORDAN, 33569686, Cpl., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Money belt, empty; billfold, assorted photos, one 1-franc coin, one English shilling, 26 German marks, PX ration card, several letters, miscellaneous papers, 25 air mail stamps, cards, one First Army insignia, four T/4 stripes, soldier's paybook, Full Durham, one cigarette lighter, Eversharp fountain pen, and one automatic pencil.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Soldier was wearing GI raincoat, field jacket with First Army insignia, GI sweater, OD trousers and shirt, leggings, and overshoes. Raincoat and pants torn, apparently by shrapnel.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, perforating wound, left chest, entrance lower left anterior, exit right upper posterior. Perforating wound left arm. Enucleation of left eye

EXHIBIT G SNYDER

SECRET

223

SECRET

with eyeball and both lids missing and no evidence of fracture of left orbit. Shrapnel wounds, extensive, to left knee and right leg, apparently post mortem.

- -

Tag No. 10

Identified as: CARL R. GENTHNER, O-1544092, 1st Lt., 575th Amb. Co.

Personal effects found: White metal ring on right hand, 45 cal. bullet on compass chain, compass (US issue), leather cigarette case, Bausch and Lomb sunglasses, comb, 1st Lt. bars, billfold, AGO card, ten 1000-franc Belgian notes, five 100-franc Belgian notes, one 50-franc Belgian note, and 80 francs in small Belgian notes.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, combat trousers, paratrooper boots, GI sweater and underclothing. The left sleeve of field jacket had a Red Cross brassard pinned on it. Bullet hole in right arm of jacket, sweater, and shirt.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, penetrating, bullet, right temporal region. Perforating wound, bullet, right arm. Considerable bleeding from nose which could have been due to a blow to the face.

- -

Tag No. 11

Identified as: DONALD J. FLACK, 33569746, Pfc, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Billfold, English half crown, 100 mark German note, 50 mark German note, one silver American dollar, small leather pouch, 24 air mail stamps, PX ration card, photographs, draft card (DSS Form 2), assorted cards, soldier's paybook, GI glasses, pipe, small scissors, cigarette case and lighter, fountain pen, white metal identification plate on white metal wrist chain.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Soldier was wearing field jacket, OD shirt and trousers, OD gloves, overshoes, OD underclothing. Clothing in good condition.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, bullet, perforating, skull. Entrance through right eye, exit left mastoid region. No obvious powder burn.

- -

Tag No. 17

Identified as: WILLIAM T. McGOVERN, 33419739, T/Sgt., Hq Btry, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Finger nail clip, pen and pencil set, eye glass case, soldier's paybook, pocket knife, cigarette case, letters.

EXHIBIT G

SECRET

224

1634-PS

B 50231

H4558-0120

SECRET

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket with First Army insignia was worn by soldier. OD shirt and trousers, OD gloves, overshoes, and GI sweater.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, perforating, chest. Wound of entrance left side of chest, posterior. Wound of exit lower end of sternum. Perforating wound, bullet, wound of entrance right inguinal region; wound of exit right loin. Possible bullet wound right eye.

- -

Tag No. 27

Identified as: VERTER H. WILES, 33530531, T/5, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Soldier's paybook, comb, wrist watch, pocket knife, cigarette lighter, wallet, driver's permit, American dollar bill and American silver dollar, photographs.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Soldier was wearing field jacket, GI sweater, GI gloves, GI shirt and trousers, GI overshoes, and leggings. Trousers torn by shrapnel.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, perforating wounds left chest. One would of entrance left mid-axillary line, level of left nipple, with exit wound left chest, posterior, in mid-scapular line. One wound of entrance one inch above the left lower costal margin in anterior axillary line, with bullet wound of exit right buttock, upper third. Blood on face found but no bullet wounds seen and no fractured skull. (Shrapnel wound left thigh, lower, third, lateral aspect, 4 inches by 2 inches, with no blood found on clothing at site, post mortem.)

- -

Tag No. 31

Identified as: OSCAR SAYLOR, 6666317, Pvt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Billfold, photographs, 13 air mail stamps, address book, four letters, assorted coins.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD shirt and trousers, wool knit cap, and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Perforating wound, bullet, entrance right chest, posterior; exit, abdomen, upper anterior, blood found. Perforating wound, bullet, abdomen, post mortem, no blood found. Perforating wound, bullet, left knee; wound of exit left thigh, lower third, post mortem, no blood found. In the opinion of the medical officer, the chest wound was the cause of death which accounts for the subsequent wounds causing very little if any bleeding.

- -

SECRET

EXHIBIT G

-3-

SNYDER

1634-PS

B 50232

225

SECRET

Tag No.

Identified as: LAWRENCE MARTIN, 33530508, Cpl., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Two pocket knives and chains, comb, celluloid cigarette case and packages of cigarettes, Evans cigarette lighter, assorted coins, and one pair of wirecutting pliers.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket with First Army insignia and corporal stripes, OD shirt and trousers, leggings and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, penetrating wound, bullet, skull, right frontal region, two wounds of entrance about 2cm in diameter with extensive fractured skull. Two perforating wounds right forearm, wounds of entrance dorsal surface, upper third of right forearm; exit ventral surface, upper third, right forearm with fracture compound comminuted right radius and ulna. Man in position with head in right elbow and knees drawn up. Face, hair, and right sleeve covered with blood.

- -

Tag No. 35

Identified as: IRVIN M. SHEETZ, 33497089, T/4, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Billfold, two French 5-franc notes, one 10-shilling note, 98 German marks, soldier's paybook, comb, Medical Department form 52-b indicating soldier had been treated for trench-foot at 649th Clearing Company on 15 November 1944, two handkerchiefs, two pocket knives, one automatic pencil, one notebook, one letter.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Soldier was wearing GI overcoat with First Army insignia on left sleeve, GI sweater, OD shirt and trousers, leggings, overshoes, OD gloves, and scarf. Outer garments in good condition.

Medical diagnosis: GSW (multiple) perforating wound, bullet, skull, entrance left eyebrow; exit parietal region, midline. Perforating wound abdomen (bullet) three wounds of entrance, one at right loin, one right side of abdomen front, one left side of abdomen front; three wounds of exit, two upper right thigh, posterior; one wound of exit lower third, left thigh, anterior. Apparently this man was shot once in the skull and twice in the abdomen from front and once in the back from behind. All wounds severe enough to prevent patient from walking.

- -

Tag No. 36

Identified as: THOMAS W. OLIVER, 33521852, Pfc, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

SECRET

EXHIBIT G

SNYDER

226

H4558-0121

SECRET

Personal effects found: Soldier's paybook, letter, 91 German marks, 5 French francs, billfold, assorted coins, notebook, rifleman's badge, one coin heart, comb, and good luck charm.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Soldier was wearing field jacket, two GI sweaters, one civilian sweater, one shirt, leggings, and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: This man shows large hematoma right side of neck extending up to the ear. GSW, penetrating wound, bullet, right parietal region, one inch to the right of the mid-line. Penetrating wound, bullet, left should pointing downward and forward. Large lacerated wounds, shrapnel, loins and buttocks, right thigh, with no blood on underclothing at these sites, indicating that they occurred following death.

- -

Tag No. 39

Identified as: WALTER A FRANZ, 35212249, Sgt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: New Testament, one American dollar bill, billfold, PX ration card, miscellaneous papers, small key, one coin, 217 German marks, 40 French francs, Army driver's permit.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket with First Army insignia and sergeant's stripes, OD trousers and shirt, leggings, shoes, and undershirt and shorts. Clothing torn by entrance of bullets, otherwise in good condition.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, perforating wound, bullet, right thigh. Perforating wound right leg with fracture compound comminuted right tibia and fibia with odor of gas gangrene. Perforating wound left thigh, perforating wound left leg. Skin seems to be jaundiced and it appears patient tried to bear weight on right leg. All wounds GSW.

- -

Tag No. 40

Identified as: JAMES O. McGEE, 13077568, T/3, Recon Co., 32nd Armored Regiment.

Personal effects found: Three 2-franc French notes, one [illegible]-mark German note, two combs, pocket watch of small locket type bearing name of Argentan, pocket knife, photographs, assorted cards, and white metal chain.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Soldier was wearing combat suit over OD trousers and shirt, field jacket, and rubber overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: The head showed extensive loss of skull, brain tissue, and face. It is hard to say what the cause of this might be. The face is lacerated from the

EXHIBIT G

SECRET

SNYDER

227

SECRET

left malar bone to a point 1½ inches in front of the right ear, and to a point on the right cheek with the nose and maxilla laid back, exposing the base of the skull. There is a blast skull wound with the whole scalp and skull fragments hanging by a small pedicle made up of the skin of the forehead. The cerebrum is entirely missing. GSW, penetrating wound, bullet, neck at midline, anterior, two penetrating wounds, chest, anteriorly and three penetrating wounds, bullet, chest, posterior. No definite exit wounds seen. Blast wound, shrapnel, head, face, severe, with destruction of skull, cerebrum and most of face, apparently post mortem.

- -

Tag No. 42

Identified as: L. M. BURNEY, 38450179, 575th Amb. Co.

Personal effects found: Half can of tobacco, handkerchief, small key, one pearl bead, white metal religious medal, pocket knife, three wooden pencils, celluloid cigarette case, and one photograph in a billfold.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket with First Army insignia on sleeve, OD shirt and trousers, OD sweater, GI shoes with leather tops, GI underwear. Right trouser leg torn by shrapnel, otherwise clothing undamaged.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, perforating wounds, bullet, head. Three wounds of entrance, two at the chin, left, one, left of base of nose. Three exit wounds, right mastoid region. Extensive shrapnel wounds to right leg, fracture compound comminuted tibia and fibula, post mortem.

- -

Tag No. 43

Identified as: WILLIAM J. DUNBAR, 35056576, Prt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Soldier's paybook, one fountain pen, pocket knife, comb, wallet containing four 20-mark German notes, two 100-mark German notes, one 10-mark German note, and pictures.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Soldier was wearing GI overcoat, OD trousers and shirt, GI sweater, field jacket, gloves, leggings, and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, penetrating wound, bullet, skull, right parietal region with wound of entrance one inch above and one inch behind right ear. The tract courses anterior. Penetrating wound left chest, posterior, just below scapula.

- -

Tag No. 44

Identified as: ROBERT J. SNYDER, 33421105, Sgt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

EXHIBIT G

SECRET

SNYDER

228

1634-PS

B 50233

H4558-0122

1634-PS

B 60234

SECRET

Personal effects found: New Testament, Parker pen, 20 German marks, photographs, assorted cards, two coins, yellow metal wedding ring on left hand, yellow signet ring on right hand.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Overcoat, sweater, OD shirt and trousers, field jacket, GI shoes with leather tops, overshoes, gloves, and wool knit cap. Bullet holes in jacket and shirt, right trouser leg apparently torn by shrapnel.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, perforating wounds, bullet, left chest, one entrance wound at level at fifth rib, other at level of the lower costal margin, anterior. One wound of exit left chest, posterior, opposite third dorsal spine. Extensive lacerations right thigh and right leg varying in size from 2cm to 8cm in diameter without blood stain. Fracture compound comminuted right femur and right fibula, post mortem. In the opinion of the medical officer, the chest wounds were fatal.

- -

Tag No. 46

Identified as: JAMES H. LUERS, 33034725, T/5, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Handkerchief, one chain for knife, one tin (small) box, paybook, cigarettes, Spiritual Almanac for Wartime, billfold, French 5-frane note, assorted coins, photographs, and various cards.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, GI sweater, OD shirt and trousers, leggings, and overshoes. Holes in clothing caused by bullet penetration.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, penetrating wound, bullet, right temporal region, into brain. Perforating wound, abdomen, entrance abdomen in front, exit left chest, posterior. Perforating wound, bullet, entrance penis and abdomen, anterior, and exit left chest, posterior.

- -

Tag No. 48

Identified as: DAYTON E. WUSTENBARTH, 36258533, T/5, 546th Amb. Co.

Personal effects found: Billfold, photographs, Medical Department identification cards, paybook, one 1000 Belgian frane note, one 100 Belgian frane note, one 20 Belgian frane note, one 5 Belgian frane note, assorted coins, Hit Kit Song Sheet, 2 packages of cigarettes, one pocket knife, one Morrison pen and pencil set, one comb, two handkerchiefs, one Red Cross brassard on arm.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: This soldier was processed on 11 January 1945 and on that day no clothing descriptions were taken.

right parietal region, one inch above and one inch behind right ear, about 1cm and a half in diameter, with bone fragments outside the wound. No entrance wound seen about face even though face is covered with blood. This wound might have been caused by bullet which had first penetrated the helmet. A hole in wool hood man was wearing shows bullet hole 1 cm in diameter in same region.

- -

NOT TAGGED

Identified as: DAVID T. O'GRADY, 31304038, Cpl., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Billfold, comb, roll of black tape, German belt buckle, soldier's paybook, photographs, address book, two coins, piece of aluminum, pipe, cigarette lighter, two Army A's, rosary, Parken pen, pocket knife, plastic whistle, miscellaneous papers, 31 German marks, two books air mail stamps.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD trousers and shirt, leggings, overshoes, OD gloves, and GI underclothing. Clothing in good shape with exception of bullet holes in shirt and jacket.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, perforating wound, bullet, left arm with fracture compound comminuted left humeris. Perforating wound, bullet, left elbow with fracture compound comminuted upper end of ulna. Penetrating wound, bullet, left chest just above level of costal margin in anterior axillary line, about 3cm in diameterwith what is apparently abdominal contents (omenturn) presenting in the wound.

- -

NOT TAGGED

Identified as: DONALD L. BLOOM, 33569720, Pvt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Billfold, PX ration card, photographs, miscellaneous cards, white metal wrist chain, Parker pen, pocketknife, key chain, 16 cents in American coins, miscellaneous coins, soldier's paybook, two letters, and white metal ring on left hand.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: OD trousers and shirt, sweater, leggings, and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, bullet, penetrating, wound, skull, right temporal region. The tract runs toward right eye, the lids of which are very echymotic. No other wounds of entry or exit seen.

- -

NOT TAGGED

Identified as: HOWARD W. LAUFER, 33414793, T/5 Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

H4558-0123

SECRET

Personal effects found: White metal ring on left hand, pocket knife, billfold, miscellaneous photos, blood soaked papers, cigarette lighter, fountain pen, tooth brush, two First Army insignias in pocket, address book, Army driver's permit, 22½ German marks, 60 Belgian francs, 9 French franc notes, Social Security Card 206-01-1535, American Legion membership card.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Driver's mackinaw, sweater, OD shirt and trousers, under clothing, shoes and socks.

Medical diagnosis: GSW, perforating wound, left shoulder, bullet. GSW, perforating wound, right heel (bullet). Contusions, multiple, face and neck. In my opinion blows to the face contributed to cause of death.

- -

John N. Snyder

JOHN N. SNYDER,
Captain, Medical Corps,
44th Evacuation Hospital.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 22 day of January 1945.

Woodward C. Gardiner

WOODWARD C. GARDINER,
Major, I. G. D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General.

SECRET

SECRET

[illegible] GIACENTO [illegible], 0-[illegible], [illegible], 44th Evacuation [illegible] after being duly sworn, testified as follows:

That on 14, 15 and 16 January 1945 at Malmedy, Belgium, he examined bodies brought into Malmedy under the supervision of Inspectors General, First U. S. Army; that the bodies were disrobed for the purpose of this examination; that the identifications indicated were made at the time of his examination from identification tags, pay cards, and other evidences in the clothing; that the tag numbers referred to are those placed on the bodies by Inspectors General before removal from place of discovery; and that the bodies when delivered to him for examination were still in a frozen state with some snow still adhering to them.

- -

Tag No. 6

Identified as: ROGER L. MILLS, 0-391465, Capt., Hq Btry, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Brown leather wallet, zipper type, cigarette lighter, two mechanical pencils, fingernail clipper, note book, comb, 325½ German marks, 6 pence, registered mail receipt #340, yellow gold wedding band on third finger left hand, fingernail file, and miscellaneous cards.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Trench coat, gloves, overshoes, OD trousers.

Medical diagnosis: Examination reveals a penetrating wound of the skull in the region of the center of the right parietal bone. This wound is about one and one-half centimeters in diameter, apparently caused by small arms fire.

- -

Tag No. 9

Identified as: WAYNE L. SCOTT, 35371540, Pvt., 575th Amb. Co.

Personal effects found: Pay book with the name Benjamin Lindt, 38009681, cigarette lighter, pass for Pvt. Samuel B. Dobyns, 575th Ambulance Company.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Not taken on this body.

Medical diagnosis: Apparently shot through the mouth; mouth filled with blood clots. Apparently struck on the left side of chin with solid object as there is a dislocation of the jaw to the right.

- -

Tag No. 13

Identified as: GILBERT R. PITTMAN, 3560418, Pvt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

SECRET

1634-PS
B 50235
H4558-0124
231
232

SECRET

Personal effects found: Black wallet, pocket comb, dog tags, soldier's pay book, ring on the fourth finger left hand, photographs, leather photo folder.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Not taken on this body.

Medical diagnosis: Compound comminuted fracture of the skull with all of the skull missing including the base of the skull. Complete decerebration. Both eyes are missing; portion of the left nostril missing and all of the skin of the left cheek is missing. Scalp with its hair is still intact and is attached posteriorly only. Gun shot wound in the glands of the penis. Two gun shot wounds of left thigh; one about one inch above the knee joint and the other in the middle third of the thigh. Large gun shot wound of left leg with compound comminuted fracture of tibia and fibula.

- -

Tag No. 14

Identified as: A. LENGYEL, JR., 35231283, T/5, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Scripts from the Bible, note book, case for glasses, collection of stamps, photo, letters, two fountain pens, two mechanical scissors, photo folder with two photos, two pen knifes, several coins, brown leather wallet, civilian driver's license with photo, Army driver's permit, Boy Scout card, and Social Security card.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, overcoat, OD trousers, leggings, and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Penetrating wound of left chest; wound about two inches in diameter. Wound is in the mid axillary line and extends inward for about eight inches. Tract leads up toward the heart. There is also a perforating wound of the right ankle.

- -

Tag No. 20

Identified as: GEORGE B. STEFFY, 33497306, T/4, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Mechanical pencil, knife, one key, Service Testament.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: OD shirt and trousers, field jacket, overshoes, leggings, and gloves.

Medical diagnosis: Examination reveals a large perforating wound of the chest anteriorly. The wound of entrance is on the left side of the chest level of the sixth rib and wound of exit is at right side from about the seventh to the ninth rib. This wound apparently went through the left lung, lower end of the heart and through the right lung.

- - - - - - - - SECRET - - - - - - - -

EXHIBIT H -2- MORRONE

1634-PS

B 50236

233

SECRET

Tag No. [illegible]

Identified as: DONALD E GEISLER, 33569896, S/Sgt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Soldier's pay book, photographs, stamps, triangle, First Army patch, three letters, three pencils, chain with whistle and three keys, cigarette lighter, Army driver's permit, brown leather wallet, collection of cards, registration card in wallet, two coins, English and Netherland, ring class of 1939, address book, 12½ German marks and PX ration card.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD suit, combat shoes.

Medical diagnosis: Perforating wound of left arm. Fracture of humerus. There is a perforating wound of the abdomen posteriorly. This wound extends inwardly about three inches. There is a bullet wound of the forehead just above the outer edge of the right eye lash. There is no blood around this area which gives some indication that this may have been inflicted post mortem. Perforating wound dorsum, left hand. It appears that after this man was shot in the left arm, apparently turned on his left side bringing his right hand up to his face and it is my opinion that while lying in this position the hole in his forehead was caused by small arms fire.

- -

Tag No. 37

Identified as: CHARLES F. HAINES, 33497239, T/5, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Identification bracelet on right wrist, yellow gold wedding band on third finger right hand, letters, brown leather wallet, one American dollar and one two-dollar bill, New Testament, soldier's paybook, photographs, gold medal and fountain pen. Collection of foreign coins.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: OD trousers and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Examination of the chest reveals a large stellate wound. The wound of entrance in the left is at about the fourth interspace, wound of exit, which is stellate, extends from about the fourth rib down to about the level of the umbilicus and through the sternum to the mid axillary line. It is my impression that this may have been caused by a high explosive type of shell. Examination of the neck shows a hole one and one-half centimeters in diameter on the right side of the neck. There is another hole in the forehead just above the right eyebrow and powder marks around this hole give some indication that this wound in the forehead was caused by small arms fire at close range and apparently inflicted post mortem.

- -

Tag No. 44-B

Identified as: CARL M. STEVENS, [illegible], Cpl., Btry B, [illegible] Obsn. Bn.

EXHIBIT H -3- MORRONE

SECRET

234

H4558-0125

SECRET

Personal effects found: Pictures, soldier's pay book, address book, two pen knives, fountain pen, pliers, can opener, four coins, black leather wallet containing PX ration card and miscellaneous cards, 28 German marks, wedding ring.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD trousers, overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: This patient shows that he has been given first aid treatment, there is a bandage on the upper third of his left arm (this is a compressor type bandage usually carried in a first aid kit). Upon removal of the bandage there is a penetrating wound into the left shoulder joint. The wound is about one inch in diameter, somewhat oval in shape and the edges of the wound are black. I don't believe these are powder marks. There is a fracture, compound comminuted of the head of the humerus. There is a bullet wound in the posterior axillary line. This wound is about one-half inch in diameter, has apparently entered the abdominal cavity just above the edge of the crest of the ileum. There is another perforating wound of the left buttock. This wound measures about one-half inch in diameter. I don't believe this wound entered the pelvis. There is on the right side of the parietal region a wound about one inch in length. Further examination shows a perforating wound through the skull penetrating the outer and inner tables. Fracture compound of the skull.

- -

Tag No. 47

Identified as: THOMAS F. WATT, 37337935, T/4, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Soldier's pay book, pay book case, five photographs, brown leather wallet with zipper, nine photographs, PX ration card, letters.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD trousers, overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Examination reveals perforating wound of the chest at the ninth interspace. This wound gives the appearance of having been caused by small arms fire at close range. This wound is devoid of blood giving the appearance of having been inflicted post mortem. The left side of the chest shows a large abrasion with some blood clots. This case shows evidence of blood clots in mouth and both nostrils. However, there is no evidence of any bullet holes around the face. Cause of death in this case possibly due to the bullet wound of right chest which may have gotten one of the large pulmonary vessels or the heart.

- -

Tag No. 49

Identified as: JOSEPH A. BROZOWSKI, 33460680, Cpl., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Diary (1943), pocket comb, two fountain pens, Bible, Soldiers and Sailors Manual, cigarette lighter, leather case, black leather wallet, pass, receipt made out to his name for miscellaneous collections, PX ration card,

SECRET

SECRET

metal cigarette case, photographs, several letters and a Rosary. Also a collection of coins.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Not taken on this body.

Medical diagnosis: Shot in the face. Nostrils and mouth filled with blood clots. Gun shot wound in left leg, penetrating wound. Perforating wound of right arm about four inches above the elbow joint with compound comminuted fracture of the humerus.

- -

Tag No. 52

Identified as: PERRY L. REARDON, O-1184931, 1st Lt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Pass to Verviers from 1800 to 2300, 9 December 1944, signed by Capt. Leon T. Scarbrough. One yellow gold wedding ring, brown leather photo folder containing picture of wife and baby, several letters, one cigarette lighter, plastic cigarette case, Parker fountain pen, Eversharp fountain pen, automatic pencil, comb, note book, collection of Belgian coins, 27½ German marks, 20 franc Belgian note and a Field Artillery pin.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD trousers and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Penetrating wound of right knee with considerable blood clots about this area. Hair is filled with blood clots. Examination of the head does not reveal any evidence of bullet wound, however, there is indication of considerable hemorrhage from the left ear which may indicate fracture of the base of the skull and in all likelihood this may have been caused by a blow on the head. I believe the injury to the head is secondary to the gun shot wound of the knee.

- -

Tag No. 53

Identified as: PAUL C. DAVIDSON, 33419745, T/Sgt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Money belt, soldier's pay book, letters, pen knife, American coins, American dollar bill, cigarette lighter, small screw driver, fountain pen, Pocket Treasury (religious book), black leather wallet containing papers, air mail stamps, Army driver's permit, photographs, 25 German marks.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD trousers and overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Examination of the back reveals two perforating wounds; one on the right side about the level of the eleventh rib which extends into the chest cavity for about six inches. This wound measures four inches by one and one-half inches

SECRET

1634-PS
B 50237
H4558-0126

SECRET

and has jagged edges. There is no sign whatsoever of any blood on the skin. The wound on the left side is a jagged wound which extends into the chest cavity for about three and one-half inches. This wound measures about three inches by one inch. No evidence of any blood on the skin. The mouth and nostrils show evidence of blood clots. The right arm is bent at the elbow, right hand is touching the nose and is covered with blood clots. There is evidence of bleeding from the left ear. Cause of death undetermined.

- -

Tag No. 54

Identified as: CARL B. PITT, 33577679, Cpl., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Several letters, two fountain pens, mechanical pencil, two keys, brown leather wallet containing photographs, cards, 40 German marks.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD trousers.

Medical diagnosis: Perforating wound of the left leg about six inches below the knee joint. There is a large perforating wound of the right forearm with fracture, compound comminuted of the ulna and radius. There is a perforating wound of the right side of the skull, about two inches above the upper edge of the right ear. There is some blood around the hair. The appearance of this wound is that it was inflicted at close range. Apparently this patient was still alive at the time when the head wound was inflicted.

- -

Tag No. 55

Identified as: SELMER H. LEU, 36291027, T/4, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Brown leather photo folder, soldier's prayer card, card (station hospital), military service certificate, soldier's pay book, black leather wallet containing cards and photos, coins, USA pin with T/4 insignia, 170 German marks.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket.

Medical diagnosis: This body shows the following: A bullet hole in center of forehead which is pointed upward. Most of the nose, mouth and right cheek missing; edges of the skin in this area appear to be rather smoothly cut out. The entire right arm is missing, right chest and right side of the abdomen is missing down to the vertebrae; the entire pelvis is missing; lungs, heart and abdominal viscera is missing; both legs are missing except for short stumps of left leg which is held by skin. The edge of the skin about the chest appears very smooth and gives some indication that an attempt was made to dismember the body. It is possible that most of this damage may have been caused by shell fire, however, the smooth edges of the skin indicate a sharp instrument was used. Both feet are severed from the body and are encased in overshoes.

- -

SECRET

SECRET

Tag No. 56

Identified as: ALFRED W. KINSMAN, 31016229, Sgt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Soldier's pay book, letters, newspaper clippings, Pocket Treasury (religious book), comb, fountain pen, mechanical pencil, church booklet, German phrase book, surveyors note book, black leather wallet, cards, photographs, and an American penny.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Raincoat, OD trousers, leggings, overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Fracture, compound comminuted of the left ulna and radius extending from the wrist up to the elbow joint. Complete severance of all the vessels, nerves and most of the muscles. On the lateral aspect of the right thigh there is a wound extending from the knee joint up to about the junction of the lower and middle third of the thigh. This wound is about six inches in diameter. It extends down to the femur, however, the femur seems to be intact. This wound seems to be one caused by a shell fragment.

- -

Tag No. 58

Identified as: SAMUEL A. HALLMAN, 33538025, Pvt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Letters, key ring with several keys, coins, black leather wallet with photographs, two small photos and holders, 100 French francs, 182 German marks.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD trousers, overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Left thigh shows wound extending from the knee to mid thigh; knee joint is destroyed. About five inches of the lower end of the femur is missing. The left leg shows a small perforating wound on the upper third. The right thigh shows a lacerating wound about two and one-half inches in length apparently caused by a bullet. There is a perforating wound of the abdomen about one-half inch in diameter located about three and one-half inches to the right of umbilicus. There is a large wound of the chest and abdomen on the right side measuring about six by three inches which has fractured the ninth, tenth and eleventh rib. This wound extends into the chest cavity. There is perforating wound of the chest in posterior axillary line on the left side. The left arm has been severed at the level of the lower and middle third.

- -

Tag No. 59

Identified as: CARL B. FREY, 33497298, Pfc, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Letters, plastic cigarette case, brown leather picture holder with cards and pictures, soldier's pay book, mechanical pencils, brown

1634-PS

B 50288

H4558-0127

SECRET

fountain pen, pen knife, key ring with keys, finger nail clipper, 43 German marks, three coins and yellow gold ring.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Combat jacket, OD trousers, leggings, overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Examination reveals a bullet wound at inner cantus of right eye. Examination does not reveal any injury to the eyball itself. A probe was inserted into this tract for about two inches. There is blood around eye and nostrils. It appears that this went into the skull. The left leg shows a severe perforating wound with fracture, compound comminuted at the middle third of the tibia and fibula. This patient died with his hands up above his head.

- -

Tag No. 61

Identified as: ROBERT L. McKINNEY, 38822308, T/5, Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: Leather cigarette case, pictures, picture holder, soldier's pay book, mechanical pencil, coins, key ring with two keys, small nail file, bond order receipt, WD Form 38 receipt for $75.00, black leather wallet, Army driver's license, 455 German marks, Virginia State motor vehicle operator's license.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, OD trousers, overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: This case shows the head to be flattened out, skull fractured. This apparently was caused by a truck going over the body. It is impossible to determine any gun shot wounds. Examination shows perforating wound of right inguinal region about three-quarter inches in diameter. This wound enters the pelvis. On the left side there is a perforating wound with the wound entrance in the femoral region and the wound of exit in the inguinal region. There is a fracture of the pubic bone. There is another penetrating wound on the outer third of the thigh about two inches below pouparts region. There is another perforating wound which apparently struck the anterior superior spine of the ileum.

- -

Tag No. 64

Identified as: STANLEY F. PIASECKI, 38803689, Pvt., Btry B, 285th FA Obsn. Bn.

Personal effects found: ID identification card, fountain pen, cigarette lighter, small pocket knife, key chain, collection of keys, small pair of tweezers, note book, brown leather wallet, Form 38 WD receipt; FA ration card, 1520 Belgian francs, money order receipt No. 3827 for $30.00 to wife, papers, small notes, yellow gold wedding band.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Mackinaw jacket, OD trousers, overshoes.

SECRET

EXHIBIT H

MORGUE

SECRET

Medical diagnosis: Examination reveals blood clots in both nostrils and mouth. There is a bullet hole just below the right mandible entering the floor of the mouth. This wound is about one and one-half inches from the center of the jaw. There is a perforating wound of the right hand at the base of the thumb.

- -

Tag No. 66

Identified as: KRSTON B. MULLEN, 38465574, Pvt.,

Personal effects found: Photographs, photo folder, coins, two fountain pens, comb, pen knife, one letter, black leather wallet with stamps and photos, Army driver's permit, cards, miscellaneous papers, newspaper clipping of German officers, soldier's pay book, 70 Belgian francs and one German mark. Yellow gold ring.

Description and condition of outer clothing before being disrobed: Field jacket, leggings, OD trousers.

Medical diagnosis: Perforating wound of the neck extending into the floor of the mouth. The wound is about two inches by one and dislocated below and to the left of the smyphysis mentis. There is a bullet wound on the right cheek about one inch anterior to the ear. There is some blood around this wound. Chest shows a perforating wound about two inches above the right nipple extending into the chest cavity. There is a compound comminuted fracture of the left fibula and tibia with an avulsion of the entire skin and muscles.

- -

Tag No. 71

Identified as: CECIL J. CASH, 37403983, I/4, 197th AAA AW Bn.

Personal effects found: Pair of glasses with case, black leather wallet with Social Security card, soldier's pay book, 20 francs in Belgian currency, comb, two pen knives, letters, fingernail clip, and two keys.

Description and condition of outer clothing: Field jacket, fatigue trousers, leggings, overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Examination reveals perforating would through the right parietal region causing compound comminuted fracture of the skull. The wound of entrance measures about one-half inch in diameter. This patient was shot through the helmet and liner and bled profusely, the helmet liner was filled with large amounts of blood clots.

- -

Not Tagged

Identified as: DELBERT J. JOHNSON, 39288520, Pvt.,

SECRET

EXHIBIT H

MORGUE

1634-PS

B 50239

H4558-0128

SECRET

Personal effects found: Fountain pen, diary, brown leather wallet, several letters and photos, California operator's license, key in pocket book, notes and pay book, Army driver's permit, 410 Belgian francs, 10 French francs, American dollar bill.

Description and condition of outer clothing: Field jacket, OD trousers, overshoes.

Medical diagnosis: Examination revealed mouth and nostrils filled with blood clots. There are no indications of any bullet wounds. Frontal bone on the right side appears to have been pushed in by some solid object.

- -

GIACENTO C. MORRONE,
Major, Medical Corps,
44th Evacuation Hospital.

Subscribed and sworn to before
me this 22 day of January 1945.

WOODWARD C. GARDINER,
Major, I. G. D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General.

SECRET

- 10 -

EXHIBIT H

MORRONE

241

SECRET

SS Unteroffizer M. Priesmeister

Feldposten 48935

Slip of paper given to Belgian civilian, Henri Lejoly, age 45, by a German NCO in charge of a German tank at the Baugnez road intersection on the afternoon of 17 December 1944.

SECRET

EXHIBIT I

242

1634-PS

B 40240

H4558-0129

SECRET

IDENTIFICATION OF BODIES FOUND IN VICINITY OF
BAUGNEZ, BELGIUM, ON 15 - 16 JANUARY 1945

Tag No. Shown In Photographs	Identification of Body	Rank	Serial No.	Unit
1.	Osborne, John D.	S/Sgt	37022567	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn
2.	Indelicato, Ralph J.	Cpl	17233271	Med Det, " " "
3.	Swartz, Luke S.	T/5	33477309	Btry B, " " "
4.	Clymire, John J.	Pfc	16011838	80th Engr Bn (HD)
5.	Jordan, Oscar R.	T/5	33569846	Btry B, 285th FA " "
6.	Mills, Robert L.	Capt	0-391465	Hq Btry, " " "
7.	Herchelroth, Sylvester	T/4	33497232	Btry B, " " "
8.	Desch, Howard C.	Pfc	33487538	" " " "
9.	Scott, Wyne L.	Pfc	35371540	575th Amb. Co.
10.	Gentner, Carl R.	1st Lt	0-1544092	" " "
11.	Black, Donald J.	Pfc	33569746	Btry B, 285th " " "
12.	Cohen, Robert (NMI)	Pfc	33477788	" " " " "
13.	Pittman, Gilbert R.	Pvt	35650418	" " " " "
14.	Mengyel, A., Jr.	T/5	35231283	" " " " "
15.	Walker, Richard P.	Pfc	33550486	" " " " "
16.	Collier, John D.	Pfc	33522138	" " " " "
17.	McGovern, William T.	T/Sgt	33417739	Hq Btry, " " "
18.	Burkett, Samuel P.	T/5	33569673	Btry B, " " "
19.	Wald, Elmer .	Pfc	20326296	Med Det, 200th V/ Bn
20.	Steffy, George R.	T/4	33477306	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn
21.	Miller, Ramsey J.	Cpl	32561864	" " " " "
22.	Shingler, John H.	Pvt	33570509	" " " " "
23.	(See No. 4 - Body was tagged twice)			
24.	Geisler, Donald T.	S/Sgt	33569696	" " " " "
25.	(See footnote)			
26.	Schwitzgold, Max	T/5	32954422	" " " " "
27.	Iles, Vester H.	T/5	33530531	" " " " "
28.	(See footnote)			
29.	Blouch, Carl H.	Pfc	33497061	" " " " "
30.	(See footnote)			
31.	Taylor, Oscar	Pvt	6666317	" " " " "
32.	Rosenfeld, George T.	T/5	12103408	" " " " "
33.	(See footnote)			
34.	Martin, Lawrence	Cpl	33530508	" " " " "
35.	Sheetz, Irvin W.	T/4	33497049	" " " " "
36.	Oliver, Thomas W.	Pfc	33521852	" " " " "
37.	Haines, Charles F.	T/5	33497239	" " " " "
38.	McDermott, Thomas F.	1st Lt	0-1018686	Recon Co, 32nd Armd Regt
39.	Franz, Alter W.	Sgt	35212249	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn
40.	McGee, James C.	T/3	13077568	Recon Co, 32nd Armd Regt
41.	Pindt, Benjamin	Sgt	38009681	Det A, 200th FA Bn, V Corps MP Force Pl
42.	Burney, L. M.		38450179	Recon Co, 32nd Armd Regt
43.	Dunbar, William J.	Pvt	35056576	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn
44.	Snyder, Robert J.	Sgt	33421105	" " " " "

EXHIBIT J

SECRET

243

SECRET

Tag No. Shown In Photographs	Identification of Body	Rank	Serial No.	Unit
44-P. . . .	Stevens, Carl M.	Cpl	32076239	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn
45.	Carr, Paul R.	Pvt	33549192	" " " " "
46.	Luers, James R.	T/5	33034725	" " " " "
47.	Watt, Thomas P.	T/4	37337935	" " " " "
48.	Musterbarth, Dayton E.	T/5	36258533	546th Amb. Co.
49.	Brzozowski, Joseph .	Pvt	33460380	" " "
50.	Mahaney, John	Pfc	36860531	Recon Co, 32nd Armd Regt
51.	(See footnote)			
52.	Reardon, Perry L.	1st Lt	0-1184931	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn
53.	Davidson, Paul G.	T/Sgt	33419745	" " " " "
54.	Pitt, Carl F.	Cpl	33577079	" " " " "
55.	Lou, Selmer H.	T/4	36291027	" " " " "
56.	Fineman, Alfred .	Sgt	31013229	" " " " "
57.	Brson, Charles E.	T/5	33568030	" " " " "
58.	Hellman, Samuel H.	Pvt	33538625	" " " " "
59.	Frey, Carl F.	Pfc	33427278	" " " " "
60.	(See footnote)			
61.	McKinney, Robert L.	T/5	33522305	" " " " "
62.	Tullman, Carl H.	Cpl	33407514	" " " " "
63.	Jamme, Lloyd A.	2nd Lt	0-1118164	Recon Co, 32nd Armd Regt
64.	Piasecki, Stanley F.	Pvt	35893629	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn
65.	(See footnote)			
66.	Miller, Keston .	Pvt	38465574	
67.	Phillips, Peter T.	Pvt	13136081	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn
68.	Yaden, Paul T.	Pfc	35417947	575th Amb. Co.
69.	Hall, Charles C.	Pfc	33549251	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn
70.	Heitmann, Raymond A.	T/5	37403877	197th AAA AW Bn
71.	Cash, C. J.	T/4	37403763	" " "

FOOTNOTE: Tags on the following bodies became detached before they could be identified:

A.	Munzinger, John R.	1st Lt	0-1184554	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn
	Bloom, Donald L.	Pvt	33569720	" " " " "
	Carson, Homer H.	Pfc	33568714	" " " " "
C.	Coates, James H.	Pvt	33529636	" " " " "
	Johnson, Delbert J.	Pvt	37280520	" " " " "
	Laufer, Howard .	T/5	33414793	Btry B, 285th FA Obsn Bn
	O'Grady, David T.	Cpl	31304038	" " " " "

EXHIBIT J

SECRET

244

1634-PS

B 50241

H4558-0130

SECRET

Statement of Henri Lejoly, age 43, farmer, Paugnez, Belgium, (resident in house approximately 60 yards northeast of road intersection, between roads to Weismes and Arimont):

On Sunday, 17 December 1944, at about 1330 or 1400 hours, I was in the house of Frau Adele Bodarwe located on the southwest corner of the road intersection at Paugnez. Frau Bodarwe and I were in the kitchen when we heard shooting. We could see out of the window and saw the American soldiers jump out of their vehicles and run for the ditches. The woman and I went behind a wall on the west side of the house to be sheltered from the fire. A few minutes later we looked out the window and saw German tanks come to the corner and about 30 or 35 American soldiers who had been taken prisoners were assembled on the road going south towards St. Vith, near the corner and in front of the house. The German soldiers did not closely search the Americans but they felt on their wrists. I did not know whether they were looking for anything in particular or whether they were taking wrist watches. The woman, Frau Bodarwe, came out of the house and she gave some packages of cigarettes to the German soldiers. Then the Germans took the American soldiers into a field south of the house, about 20 meters away from the road, where they were placed in a group. Then two or three machine guns on the Panzers fired upon the Americans who had their arms up in the air. I saw most of the American soldiers drop. I did not see any arms or weapons on the American soldiers at that time. I did not see any American soldiers run but my cousin, Henri Lejoly (age 50), told me that he saw some run after this shooting had taken place. Two Americans were in a shed at his house the following morning. I helped to give first aid to these two soldiers but one of them died a few days later.

When this shooting started, the woman (Frau Bodarwe), said, "Oh, my God," in French, and went back into the house. I asked one of the German soldiers why they were shooting the American prisoners and told him that the Americans did not do that to the Germans. He replied that they had no time to take care of prisoners. I did not feel like seeing too much of this so I went back to my house. I stayed in my house for about one-half hour, while I had some coffee, and I then went outside again and thought I would go across the street to visit Frau Bodarwe to see how she was. At that time the first German column, which consisted of about eight large Panzers and some other vehicles, had left and the second column came down from the direction of Weismes and stopped by the side of my house. A Panzer was across the road near my house. A German soldier from the Panzer pointed a pistol at me and shot it twice. I went back into the house and into the cellar and they sprayed my house with machine gun fire, and they shot one round from a cannon into the south end of my house. After they had fired on my house with machine guns and cannon fire, I went out with my arms up in the air and halted about 15 meters from the tank, which was standing on the opposite side of the street. I asked them why they were firing upon my house, and told them I was a good citizen of Malmedy and was not in the war. An Unteroffizer came from the tank to where I was standing and asked me for my papers. I did not have them on me, and I asked him to come into the house so I could show them to him. We went into the kitchen and I showed him the papers. While there, the soldiers left in the tank were making a lot of noise and the Unteroffizer yelled at them and told them to stay quiet. He remarked to me that they were very wild individuals. This

EXHIBIT K LEJOLY

SECRET

- 2 -

SECRET

Unteroffizer appeared to be a very decent sort and he gave me his name and his post-office address on a slip of paper. (NOTE: Witness produced a slip of paper on which is written SS Unteroffizer R. Brisemeister, Feldposten 48935.) He gave me this so that I could put in a claim to the German Government for the damage to my house. The Unteroffizer then went out to the tank and the two soldiers tried to convince him that I was the one who had talked to the Americans. About that time the shed near the house at the cross roads started burning and I remarked to the Unteroffizer that with a few men we could hurry over there and put it out, but the Unteroffizer said he had no time to put the fire out. The German soldiers then left and I went back in the house and tended to my cattle. Since they had shot at me, I didn't go out any more that evening.

I have not seen anything more of Frau Bodarwe since the afternoon of 17 December. She is a widow, about 55 years old and has three sons in the German Army. I looked for evidence of her in and around her burned down house on the following day but could not find any. I do not know whether she is alive or whether she perished.

(Note: Henri Lejoly is now living with a brother-in-law whose name is Michel, in Cohimont, which is one kilometer north of Paugnez. Frau Bodarwe is still unlocated but there is a possibility that she is at the home of a sister, Christian, in Faymonville.)

I certify that Henri Lejoly, Paugnez, Belgium, made the above statement to me, under oath, on the 6th day of January 1945.

ALVIN E. BISCH,
Lt. Col., I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

- 2 -

1634-PS

B 0242

245

246

H4558-0131

1634-PS

SECRET

Statement of Henri Lejoly, age 50, farmer, Baugnez, Belgium (resident of house approximately 50 yards northwest of road intersection, between roads to Malmedy and Hedsmont):

On the afternoon of 17 December 1944, I was visiting a neighbor by the name of Heinrich Pierry. We heard some shooting which included cannon fire. I went back to my home (No. 7) because my wife and my daughter were there alone. I waited until there was a lull in the firing before I went home. On the way, I saw the American vehicles which had come from the direction of Malmedy and they were headed down the road towards St. Vith when the German vehicles came from the direction of Weismes and fired upon them. After I got to my house, I went to an upstairs window and looked out and I saw German soldiers herding the American prisoners into a field west of the road going down to St. Vith. The manner in which they were doing that made me suspect that they were going to shoot the Americans and I did not want to witness that so I went away from the window. I then heard some machine gun firing. I went downstairs to the door and I saw some American soldiers running by alone to my house in a westerly and northwesterly direction. The American soldiers ran in several small groups, and some ran immediately after the Germans shot at the American PW's assembled in the field. I stayed in the house the rest of the day and did not see anything more. The next day I found two wounded American soldiers in a shed by my house. There were also two dead American soldiers on the ground in the vicinity, west of my house. My cousin, Henri Lejoly, came to my house and he found the two wounded soldiers in the shed and he and my wife and my daughter gave them first aid treatment, food, and drinks. We left them out in the shed because we were afraid of the Germans. Two German soldiers came and found these wounded Americans in the shed on Monday, and one of the German soldiers wanted to kill them but the other one kept him from doing it. After one or two days, one of the American soldiers died and we took him out of the shed and placed him on the ground. German soldiers continued to come to the house for several days. They came in pairs and each time there would be a good one and a bad one. The bad one would always want to shoot the wounded Americans but the good one would always prevent it. On Wednesday, following the shooting at the cross roads, we received artillery fire from the American side and my family was taken by the Germans to a nearby house (House No. 8) where we stayed in the cellar until 1 January 1945, when it was set on fire. While we were at this house, some German soldiers said that the wounded American soldier in the shed at my house had been picked up and carried away by soldiers of the German Army.

On Monday morning, 18 December 1944, I walked around the area in the vicinity of the cross roads and I saw many dead American soldiers all through the area. In the field south of the house on the corner which was burned down the evening before, I saw about 30 or 35 in one group. They were close together and some of them were intermingled. I was told by my cousin that they had been shot down by a Panzer wagon. I did not see any of the Germans shoot any of the Americans. The only shooting I saw was when the Americans were running. I heard the shooting and I saw one American drop, but I did not see the German who did the shooting. The only other American that I saw alive on Monday morning was one who was near the burned house on the corner. He was picked up by some American soldiers in a jeep which came from the direction of Malmedy. I do not know who these American soldiers

SECRET

247

SECRET

were that picked this wounded man up. That happened about 0900 or 0930 in the morning. Later on Monday morning, 18 December 1944, two red cross ambulances came from Malmedy and went in the direction of Weismes, but a short distance from the corner they met a German vehicle which captured the Americans and made them walk back to the corner. The German vehicle then turned around and went back in the direction of Weismes. The American soldiers saw this and two of them ran to the ambulances, turned them around, and drove towards Malmedy. The other American soldiers got in the ambulances with them when the ambulances overtook them on the road towards Malmedy. All together there were about five to seven American soldiers in this group.

I did not see anything of the woman, Frau Bodarwe, who lived in the house on the corner which was burned by the Germans on 17 December 1944. Some of the German soldiers later said that they had seen her go towards Faymonville.

- -

I certify that Henri Lejoly, Baugnez, Belgium, made the above statement to me, under oath, on the 6th day of January 1945, at Malmedy, Belgium.

Alvin P. Welsch
ALVIN P. WELSCH,
Lt.Col., I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

248

B 50243

H4558-0132

SECRET

Unsworn statement of Johanna Lejoly, wife of Henri Lejoly, age 50, and resident of House No. 7 (see Exhibit A for house location):

She was at home on Sunday afternoon, 17 December 1944, and her husband told her that the Germans were coming. She and her daughter stayed in the basement of the house and later she came up and looked out of the window and saw American soldiers with their hands over their heads and without weapons. They were marched to the corner where she lost sight of them because of the house there (House No. 6). After that she and her daughter again went down in the cellar and later when she came up, the house on the corner was burning. The following day they found two wounded American soldiers in the shed near the house and at least 100 German soldiers were around there and looked at the two American soldiers. Some of the German soldiers came in pairs, usually a bad one and a good one together. The bad one usually wanted to shoot the wounded American soldiers but the good one would not let him. They apparently were SS soldiers.

- -

I certify that Johanna Lejoly, resident of House No. 7, Baugnez, Belgium, testified before me in substance as above, on the 4th day of January 1945, at Malmedy, Belgium.

Alvin B. Welsch
ALVIN B. WELSCH,
Lt.Col., I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT M

Johanna Lejoly

249

SECRET

Unsworn statement of Madeleine Lejoly, age 20, daughter of Henri Lejoly, age 50, and of Johanna Lejoly, all residents of House No. 7 (see Exhibit A for house location:

On the afternoon of 17 December 1944, she was walking near her home toward Geromont and she saw American trucks going down the road toward St. Vith. German tanks came from the direction of Weismes and fired at the American vehicles. The American soldiers jumped out of their vehicles and she ran back to her home and went into the basement with her mother, where they stayed for several hours. Later that evening she went upstairs and saw the house on the corner burning and she heard some moaning from wounded persons. She did not go out, however. The following morning, she again heard the moaning and she told her father about it, who went outside and found two wounded American soldiers in a shed near their house. They were afraid to bring these wounded soldiers into their house, but they tried to tend to them. After two or three days, one of these soldiers died and her father took him out of the shed and placed him on the ground nearby. The other wounded American was still in the shed when she and her family had to leave their home several days later at the direction of the German soldiers in the area. Some German soldiers later told her that this wounded American had been evacuated by them.

- -

I certify that Madeleine Lejoly, resident of House No. 7, Baugnez, Belgium, testified before me in substance as above, on the 4th day of January 1945, at Malmedy, Belgium.

Alvin B. Welsch
ALVIN B. WELSCH,
Lt.Col., I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First U. S. Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT N

Madeleine Lejoly

250

1634-PS

B 50244

H4558-0133

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt Fritz Steinert, Panzer Grenadier, (Armd) 12th Co, 2nd Panzer Grenadier Regiment, 1st SS Div, Leibstandarte Adolph Hitler.

TAKEN BY: Colonel Lamar Tooze, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

INTERPRETER: T/3 Robert L. Krause, G-2,Sec., First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 77th Evacuation Hospital.

DATE: 25 December 1944.

268. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, and organization, also duties?

A. Pvt Fritz Steinert, Panzer Grenadier, (Armd) 12th Co, 2nd Panzer Grenadier Regiment, 1st SS Division, Leibstandarte Adolph Hitler, Feldpost number 08280-A, serial number 821-K. Duties were those of loader in Mortar platoon.

269. Q. Last Sunday, December 17th, did you see any American bodies in a field near Malmedy?
A. Yes.

270. Q. At what time?
A. About 3:30, almost twilight.

271. Q. Where did you see these bodies?
A. I don't know the name of the place.

272. Q. I repeat, where did you see these bodies?
A. Think it was two or three kilometers from Stavelot.

273. Q. Do you know where Malmedy is?
A. I know there is a town of Malmedy and which was in the neighborhood but don't know exactly where.

274. Q. How many bodies did you see in the field?
A. Approximately fifty.

275. Q. Were they all dead?
A. Yes, thirty or fortymeters from the street.

276. Q. How were they lying in the field?
A. The way they fell.

277. Q. How were the bodies arranged?
A. They were in a pile. Not exactly piled but now and then one man would be laying over another.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B - 37 - STEINERT

~~SECRET~~

278. Q. Were they in a line in a group, or how were they arranged?
A. They were all mixed up.

279. Q. From what point did you see these bodies?
A. I was riding on the road that goes by this place and there was a house right there which was burning at the time.

280. Q. Was this near an intersection of another main road, or junction, with another hard surfaced road?
A. Yes. There was a road junction, the road went in three directions.

281. Q. Were all of these roads paved or were some of them paved?
A. All paved.

282. Q. Were there any wrecked American vehicles in that area where the bodies were?
A. There was a line of vehicles near the house on the road.

283. Q. What kind of vehicles were they?
A. Trucks and jeeps. The first three were burning; believe they had gasoline on them.

284. Q. How many vehicles were there?
A. Approximately 15 in the column.

285. Q. What type of house was burning?
A. It was a farm house. It had a barn adjacent or attached to the building.

286. Q. Did this barn look like a shed?
A. Next to the house there was a little shed.

287. Q. Did you see a German tank at this intersection when you passed?
A. I saw no German tank.

288. Q. Did you learn how these American soldiers met their death?
A. I found out these people had been killed. I had been told by my comrades for it was just talked about.

289. Q. Who killed these Americans?
A. Obersturmbannfuhrer Pieper.

290. Q. What is Pieper's first name?
A. I don't know. He is a new man in the regiment.

291. Q. Did he command the regiment of which you were a member?
A. No. He commanded the 1st Panzer Regiment of the Division and my Regimental Commander was Sturmbannfuhrer Sandig.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B - 38 - 2 STEINERT

1634-PS

B 50245

H4558-0134

1634-PS

B 50246

292. Q. Do you know his first name?
A. I don't know.

293. Q. Was you division spearheading this drive through Belgium at the place where you saw the dead bodies?
A. Yes, the Panzer Regiment was the spearhead for the drive.

294. Q. Did your regiment follow this regiment?
A. Yes, we followed.

295. Q. What was the leading element of the Panzer Regiment?
A. I believe it was the 1st, 2nd, and 3d Companies of the Panzer Regiment.

296. Q. Do you know who commanded these companies?
A. No, I do not.

297. Q. Do you know the commander of the battalion of which these companies were a part?
A. I don't know.

298. Q. What kind of uniforms did the men of the Panzer Regiment wear?
A. They wore black tank uniforms and leather jackets over them. Leather pants also. They wore black peaked caps. Only the non-coms wore their rank insignia, otherwise nothing else was worn.

299. Q. Was the SS worn on the uniform?
A. No, you could not see the SS for it was under the leather jackets and they were buttoned.

300. Q. How many battalions did you have there in the Panzer Regiment?
A. Three battalions in the Panzer Regiment.

301. Q. What were their numbers?
A. One, two, and three.

302. Q. How many companies in each battalion?
A. Since my own battalion had four companies I assume that the other battalions of the Panzer Regiment likewise had four companies.

303. Q. Do you know the numbers of those companies in the three battalions?
A. I don't know but the companies are usually numbered from one on up.

304. Q. Were there any other troops in the Panzer Regiment besides these three battalions?
A. Yes, parachutists rode into battle with the tanks.

305. Q. What type of vehicles were used by this Panzer Regiment?
A. Tigers, Panthers, and Mark IV's.

306. Q. Were there any armored vehicles or half-tracks?
A. There were armored half-tracks, troop carriers, and a few assault guns.

307. Q. How many battalions in your regiment?
A. Three battalions.

308. Q. Who were the commanders of these battalions?
A. I only know my own battalion commander who was Hauptsturmfuhrer Tiefenthal. I don't know his first name.

309. Q. What is the number of your battalion?
A. Third Battalion.

310. Q. Who were the company commanders in your battalion?
A. Twelfth Company, my own, Hauptscharrfuhrer (non-com) Hans Thieler. From the 9th Company, Obersturmfuhrer Thomhardt. Tenth Company, Obersturmfuhrer Preuss. I don't know his first name.

311. Q. Do you know the first names of these officers?
A. No, only my own commander.

312. Q. Were there any officers on duty with your company?
A. No officers with my company, none at all.

313. Q. Give me the names of all non-coms that you know in your company?
A. I wont be able to give them all. Oberscharrfuhrer Breitruck; he was my platoon leader. Oberscharrfuhrer Feldfoss; he led the first assault gun platoon of my company. Oberscharrfuhrer Pfalzer; platoon leader of the 2nd assault platoon. Unterscharrfuhrer Hendel; he is a squad leader in charge of one of the assault guns. Rottenfuhrer Siegfried Sebera; he was my squad leader. Unterscharrfuhrer Mortsheim; he was another squad leader in charge of an assault gun. I can't think of any more. (The witness did not know all the first names).

314. Q. Besides the Panzer Regiment and the Grenadier Regiment were there any other units in your division?
A. (Interpreter Krause states that it has been definitely established that this division contains one Panzer regiment and two Panzer Grenadier regiments).

315. Q. Who commanded the other regiment besides the Panzer and your own regiment?
A. I don't know.

316. Q. On the march before you saw these American bodies where was your unit located with respect to the Panzer regiment?
A. Four or five kilometers behind.

H4558-0135

1634-PS

B 50247

317. Q. Was there any other German unit between your regiment and the Panzer Regiment ahead?
A. The 11th Company of my regiment was in front of my company and a few vehicles, but I don't know to whom they belonged.

318. Q. Do you know through what towns you passed, the last town through which you passed before you came to this field with the American dead?
A. I don't know. We were in the troop-carriers and I did not see the names.

319. Q. Do you remember going through the town of Waimes?
A. I never heard of it.

320. Q. Who was the commander of the division?
A. I believe it is a new man. The old commander's name was Sepp Dietrich, and I believe the new commander's name was Priess.

321. Q. Can you give me the designations of each of these regiments by number?
A. No, I don't know. (The interpreter, Sgt Krause, stated that it has been established that the Panzer Regiment is the First Panzer Regiment and the two Grenadier regiments are the First and Second Grenadier Panzer Regiments).

322. Q. Do you know of any individuals from the Panzer Regiment who have been captured by the Americans?
A. No.

323. Q. Do you know, or have you heard, of any other incidents similar to the one you have already told us about wherein American prisoners were killed by the German Army?
A. I know of no other occasion. The only other American dead we saw were those who had fallen in battle.

324. Q. Do you know the reason why these American prisoners were killed?
A. No. Nobody ever discussed the reason. I have no idea.

325. Q. Can you give me the names of the soldiers who told you about this incident?
A. They weren't any particular friends of mine, only some other German soldiers I talked to.

326. Q. Did you stop at the scene where these American prisoners had been killed?
A. No, I rode by.

327. Q. Did you have a photographer in your regiment?
A. I know of no one.

328. Q. Do you know if there was a photographer with your division?
A. No. I saw none.

329. Q. I have some pictures here that I should like to have you go through and examine them and tell me if you can identify any of the individuals or scenes or places?
A. (The witness says he passed the place shown on roll 233, frame 8, and says "I don't recognize the officer.")

330. Q. How long before you saw the dead bodies did you pass this scene?
A. I remember the place but I do not remember where it was in reference to the scene of the dead bodies.
(Witness is now referring to roll 230, frame 34) I saw these dead before I saw the other dead.

331. Q. How long before?
A. Eight or nine kilometers from this spot.

332. Q. Can you give any description of the terrain, or any buildings, or bridges, near this scene depicted by roll 230, frame 34?
A. To the left of this scene there was a bridge.

333. Q. Is this in a city or village?
A. It is in a village at a street crossing.
(With reference to the scene depicted by roll 233, frame 14, the witness believes he passed this road sign).

334. Q. Was that before or after you saw the dead Americans in the field?
A. Think it was before.

(With reference to roll 233, frame 17, the witness stated that he recognizes these soldiers as parachutists but does not know them individually).

(Reference to roll 231, frame 30, he referred to man sitting on the ground. "I have seen this man before. He is not from my company.")

335. Q. Is he a Panzer Grenadier?
A. Yes, he is, and he must be from my regiment but I don't know him, or his name. I remember seeing him.

(Reference to roll 230, frame 7, the witness stated that he recalls this church because when his column was within 200 meters of it it was attacked by American dive-bombers).

336. Q. Where was this with reference to the place where you saw the dead American bodies?
A. I saw this church the day after I saw the dead and it must be at least twenty kilometers away from the spot.

H4558-0136

SECRET

(The witness made the remark that these pictures that have been shown to him must have been taken by the spearhead troops and, "I was not one of them.")

337. Q. Where and when were you captured?
A. Don't believe you could term it being captured. I lay in a house wounded and was picked up by American Medical Corps.

338. Q. At what place?
A. I was captured in a castle. Don't know what city.

339. Q. On what day were you captured?
A. Last Wednesday night, the 20th.

340. Q. Do you know the names of any of the company commanders in the First Panzer Regiment of your division?
A. No.

341. Q. Do you know the names of any non-com in the First Panzer Regiment of your division?
A. No.

342. Q. Do you know any individuals in that regiment?
A. I saw a non-com from this regiment in this hospital but he has been evacuated.

343. Q. What is his name?
A. Schwandner. Don't know his first name.

344. Q. Did Schwandner give you any information about these killings?
A. He could not talk on account of his burns, burns to the face.

I certify that Pvt Fritz Steinert testified before me, through interpreter T/3 Robert L. Krause, G-2, First U. S. Army, as given in questions 268 to 344; pages 37 to 43, on the 25th day of December 1944.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, IGD, O-107297,
Asst. Army Inspector General, First Army,
Investigating Officer.

SECRET

EXHIBIT 8 - 7 - STEINERT

1634-PS

B 50248

257

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: 2nd Lt Kurt Kramm, Hq 1st Bn, 1st Panzer Regt, 1st SS Div LAH, Feldpost No. 48477-A.

TAKEN BY: Colonel Lamar Tooze, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

INTERPRETER: S/Sgt Walter Leeds, G-2 Sec., First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 77th Evacuation Hospital.

DATE: 25 December 1944.

345. Q. State your name, rank, organization, serial number, and duty?
A. Kurt Kramm, Headquarters 1st Battalion, 1st Panzer Regiment, 1st SS Division, LAH, Feldpost No. 48477-A. I was messenger for important messages, and I am a second lieutenant.

346. Q. Where and when were you captured?
A. Twenty-fourth of December in La Gleize (K-6704).

347. Q. Who was the division commander of the SS division?
A. His name is Monka. I don't know his rank because he was promoted. He used to be a colonel, and is probably now a general. I do not know his first name.

348. Q. What units were in that division?
A. 1st Panzer Regiment, 1st and 2nd Panzer Grenadier Regiments, and 1st Artillery Regiment. That is all I know.

349. Q. Who commanded the 1st Panzer Regiment on the 17th of December?
A. Oberstlieutenant Pieper, Obersturmbannfuhrer is his SS rank. I don't know his first name.

350. Q. Who was the commanding officer of the 1st Panzer Grenadier Regiment?
A. I don't know.

351. Q. Second Panzer Grenadier Regiment?
A. I don't know.

352. Q. What were the major subdivisions of the 1st Panzer Regiment?
A. Two battalions.

353. Q. What numbers?
A. 1st and 2nd Battalions. 1st Battalion numbered 1 to 4 companies, and 2nd Battalion 5, 6, 7, and 8.

354. Q. Who commanded each of these battalions?
A. Sturmbannfuhrer Poetschke. The commander of the 2nd Battalion I do not know.

SECRET

EXHIBIT 8 - 8 -

258

H4558-0137

1634-PS

B 50249

H4558-0138

SECRET

355. Q. Who were the company commanders of the 1st, 2nd, 3d, and 4th Companies in your battalion?
A. 1st Company: Obersturmfuhrer Kremser. 2nd Company: Obersturmfuhrer Christ. 3d Company: Obersturmfuhrer Junker. 4th Company: Hauptsturmfuhrer Klingelhoefer. I don't know the first names.

356. Q. On Sunday, December 17th, about three o'clock in the afternoon, 1500 hours, where were you?
A. I was by the regimental trains in Bullange to get gasoline. (K-955025).

357. Q. What was the order of march of your regiment?
A. Honsfeld, then Bullange, from Bullange on we drove at night.

358. Q. Did you go through Waimes?
A. I don't remember. I heard of it but don't remember or know.

359. Q. Did you see or hear about some American soldiers having been taken prisoner and shot by their captors?
A. No. I have never heard about it. I came to Stavelot the night of the 17th to 18th of December and was wounded the following day.

360. Q. What was the order of march of the units in the 1st Panzer Regiment on 17 December?
A. I don't know but it was usually the 1st Battalion that led the regiment.

361. Q. Where were you on the march on Sunday afternoon, December 17th?
A. In Bullange in the rear.

362. Q. How long were you there?
A. I was there from one o'clock, PM, until darkness.

363. Q. What were you doing?
A. I was waiting for the train. Waiting to take the supplies from the train and take off.

364. Q. How far is Bullange from Malmedy?
A. I have no idea.

365. Q. Do you know the route the column was going to take?
A. Honsfeld, Bullange, and then to Stavelot.

366. Q. Will you indicate by reference to the map the route you took going from Bullange to Stavelot?
A. The first road, probably across country. (The witness says he is not sure but he believes that probably the route followed by him in going from Bullange to Stavelot was by way of the road Bullange, Butgenbach, Waimes, and Stavelot).

SECRET

EXHIBIT D

- 9 -

KRAMM

259

SECRET

367. Q. Do you know what company led the 1st Battalion of the 1st Panzer Regiment on this march?
A. I don't know but there was a mixed crew of engineers and grenadiers who led the spearhead.

368. Q. What types of vehicles were used by the 1st Panzer Regiment?
A. Tanks and half-tracks, and I saw some armored vehicles in the unit when it departed from Bullange. I did not see them but they were the usual thing.

369. Q. When did you see them?
A. Sunday night in Stavelot.

370. Q. Did you see them at any other time on Sunday before that?
A. No.

371. Q. Where and when did you last see the 1st Battalion?
A. In Stavelot but they were all spread out.

372. Q. What time did the leading troops of your regiment leave Bullange?
A. I don't know, sir, because I was in the center, or middle, and don't know when the others left.

373. Q. What time did the head of the column reach Stavelot?
A. I regret, but I don't know.

374. Q. Where was your station in the column on the march?
A. Until Bullange I was immediately behind the battalion commanding officer.

375. Q. What part of the column was that?
A. In the middle of the column.

376. Q. Who was the head of it?
A. Tanks and half-tracks mentioned before.

377. Q. What units?
A. In front of us, since the commander was in the middle of his unit, the 1st Battalion was amongst the other troops mentioned before -- the infantry and engineers.

378. Q. Where did these infantry and engineers come from?
A. From the other infantry divisions of the battalion and Pioneer Battalion.

379. Q. What is the designation of that grenadier regiment and that engineer battalion?
A. I don't know from what regiment they came but since we have but one pioneer battalion they came from it. The 1st SS Engineer Battalion.

SECRET

EXHIBIT D

- 10 -

KRAMM

260

SECRET

380. Q. Did you yourself observe any group of dead American soldiers collected together in a field between Bullange and Stavelot?
A. No. I travelled during darkness.

381. Q. Did you see on the road between Bullange and Stavelot, at an intersection of roads, a house burning near the junction?
A. I saw many houses burning.

382. Q. Had your unit received any instructions from any higher commander that no Americans, prisoners, were to be taken alive?
A. No. The Americans have many more Germans than we have Americans, therefore, we will treat them well.

383. Q. What were the units that followed behind the 1st Panzer Regiment?
A. Infantry and trains. I do not know the regiment.

384. Q. Why did you remain at Bullange all day Sunday?
A. I was waiting for the trains with gasoline who I was supposed to lead past the infantry to the tanks.

385. Q. Who was the commander of the infantry element at the spearhead?
A. I don't know, sir, but it is possible they were under the same command as the tank regiment.

386. Q. Who was immediately in command of them?
A. Pieper.

387. Q. How long had Pieper commanded the 1st Panzer Regiment?
A. I don't know I came to this unit six weeks ago and at that time Pieper was already CO. Pieper was well liked by his men. At La Gleize he captured 17 American officers and 150 soldiers and he took very well care of them and when your spearhead came in you got them back in good condition. He took one American major along with him after the others had been rescued to use for prisoner of war exchange.

388. Q. I am handing you some photographs and I will ask you to go through and examine them carefully and if you recognize any individuals, or places, state who the individuals are and identify the places portrayed?
A. (The witness referring to roll 231, frame 6, states that the two soldiers in the foreground are from a Panzer Grenadier regiment). I do not know the regiment from which they came or can I identify them.

389. Q. (The witness referring to roll 232, frame 30).
A. I cannot identify the two officers in the foreground, nor their ranks.

390. Q. (The witness is now referring to roll 233, frame 22).
A. The officer on the right is a Sturmbannfuhrer normally commanding a battalion. The officer on the left is an Obersturmfuhrer and adjutant. His rank is similar to 1st lieutenant. I believe that these officers are from a Panzer Grenadier unit.

1634-PS
B 50250
H4558-0139

391. Q. (The witness is now referring to roll 233, frame 7).
A. The individual shown is an obersturmfuhrer but I do not know him. He is most likely from a Panzer Grenadier regiment.

392. Q. (The witness is now referring to roll 233, frame 13).
A. These vehicles are armored half-tracks. It is possible these are grenadiers because one is carrying a submachine gun.

393. Q. (The witness is now referring to roll 230, frame 34).
A. The town of Bullingen represented as being 4 km distant is the town where I was on Sunday, December 17th.

394. Q. (The witness is now referring to roll 230, frame 34).
A. I do not recognize or identify the location of this scene as shown. I was too concerned with my mission.

395. Q. (The witness is now referring to the German guard wearing a polka-dot scarf shown on roll 230, frame 21).
A. The scarf has no significance; that such scarfs are worn by soldiers although their wear is prohibited.

396. Q. (Also referring to the guard in the same picture, roll 230, frame 21).
A. Presumably he is a Panzer Grenadier.

397. Q. (The witness referring to roll 233, frame 17).
A. The soldiers represented are Panzer Grenadiers.

398. Q. Do you know of any German soldiers, or officers, who have been captured by the Americans, who can give direct evidence of the shooting of American prisoners by the Germans?
A. No, I can't. I am the only one I know of; I know of no others. In my estimation those atrocities were committed by rough individuals and I believe that even in the German Army they would be severely dealt with.

399. Q. Did your battalion, the 1st Battalion, of the 1st Panzer Regiment, lead the column on Sunday, December 17th, towards Stavelot?
A. I would certainly tell but I do not know for I was at Bullange.

400. Q. Can you positively say the 1st Panzer Regiment led the spearhead?
A. Certainly, yes sir.

401. Q. Do you know what company of the 1st Panzer Regiment led the spearhead?
A. I don't know but I would like to say the the companies were relieved from time to time. One company stopped and the other company moved up. The time of rotation varied depending on the casualties.

402. Q. As I understand it there was a small group composed of individuals from the division engineer battalion and from one of the grenadier regiments that preceded the 1st Panzer Regiment on the march on 17 December?
A. I don't know but most probably because we were taught to do it that way in school.

403. Q. Did you pass a point on the road between Bullange and Stavelot where two paved roads formed a junction and near which a house was burning and also where there were a number of disabled American vehicles?
A. There were many of those junctions and there were many houses burning but I was concerned with my mission and went to my designation.

404. Q. Having looked at the pictures here, in your opinion were they taken by members of a grenadier unit or a panzer unit?
A. I assume they were taken by a panzer grenadier photographer because they were chiefly panzer grenadier pictures.

405. Q. Do you know the company commanders of the companies of the 2nd Battalion of your regiment?
A. They were activated and formed in a different place and came to us on the 16th of December and, therefore, I do not know them.

406. Q. Where did they join your regiment?
A. I was left in the dark as to the location. The first location was in the woods about one hour's drive from Honsfeld. That is the place where the 2nd Battalion joined my regiment.

407. Q. Who were the other members of the battalion staff and names and positions?
A. It was just a small staff. The staff consisted of the commander and myself, the adjutant having taken ill a short time before.

408. Q. Do you know of a messenger who was going to the rear and was captured on the 17th of December by the Americans and who was enroute to the division headquarters of your division?
A. It is possible that some messengers were around and may have been captured.

409. Q. Did you in your capacity on the battalion staff handle any photographic films on the 17th of December?
A. No.

410. Q. Will you describe Pieper?
A. Between 5' 11" and 6', rather young, very blue eyes, weighs about 140 pounds, possibly brunette hair and quite a personality. He always wears a black panzer uniform. He was smooth shaven and looked very well. He is just like Hitler for when he stands in front of you he has so much fire and pep he gets you. He is a very courageous man. He spoke very well high-German.

1634-PS

B 50251

411. Q. Describe Poetschke, the commanding officer of the 1st Battalion?
A. The commanding officer, Poetschke, in build is similar to Pieper. He has brunette hair. His eyes are very blue. He has a lot of personality and is a lot like Pieper. I presume he is about the age of Pieper, but maybe a little older, maybe in the early thirties. He is well groomed and has a soldierly manner, or mannerisms.

I certify that Lt. Kurt Kramm testified before me through interpreter S/Sgt Walter Leeds, G-2 Section, First U. S. Army, as given in questions 345 to 411; pages 44 to 50, on the 25th day of December 1944.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, IGD, O-107297,
Asst. Army Inspector General, First Army,
Investigating Officer.

H4558-0140

~~SECRET~~

PRISONER OF: Pvt George Conrath, 9th Co (Panzer Engr Co) 1st SS Panzer Regt, LAH, Feldpost No. 46945.

TAKEN BY: Colonel Lazar Toone, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First US Army.

INTER-PRETER: S/Sgt Walter Leeds, G-2 Sec., First US Army.

TAKEN AT: 77th Evacuation Hospital.

DATE: 25 December 1944.

412. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, organization, and duties?
A. Pvt George Conrath, 9th Company (Panzer Engineer Company) 1st SS Panzer Regiment, LAH, Feldpost No. 46945. Duties were removing mines and so forth. Regular duties of engineer company. For this commitment we were attached to the 1st Battalion of the 1st Panzer Regiment.

413. Q. On the march towards Stavelot where was your company with reference to the head of the column?
A. I am from the 3d platoon, we had no vehicles, therefore, we were sitting on tanks in the middle of the column.

414. Q. Are you referring to the middle of the battalion or regiment?
A. In the middle of the battalion?

415. Q. Was the 1st Battalion leading the column as it moved towards Stavelot from the east?
A. Yes, most certainly we did. I am not sure but most likely the 1st Battalion was the advance element of my regiment.

416. Q. Do you know what companies of the 1st Battalion of the 1st Panzer Regiment were ahead of you on this march as you were proceeding toward Stavelot from the east?
A. This was always rotated. It could be the 2nd or the 1st Company.

417. Q. Through what towns did you pass in going from the east to Stavelot?
A. I was not particularly interested in the names of the towns and don't know.

418. Q. Do you remember the town of Baimes or Malmedy?
A. No.

419. Q. St. Vith?
A. Don't know.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B -15- CONRATH

265

~~SECRET~~

420. Q. What type of units were ahead of you on the march toward Stavelot?
A. Panzer Grenadiers and Panzers.

421. Q. How many Panzer Grenadiers?
A. It is hard to tell. It could be a company or two companies. Hard to estimate.

422. Q. Who commanded your platoon?
A. The platoon leader was Unterstumfuhrer Kuehn. I don't know his first name.

423. Q. Who was your company commander?
A. Oberstumfuhrer Rumpf was my company CO. I don't know his first name.

424. Q. How many platoons were there in your company?
A. Three platoons.

425. Q. Where were the other two platoons on this march?
A. I don't know. Sometimes they were ahead of us and sometimes in the rear. We were driving on the trucks and it depended on the roads.

426. Q. Who were the commanders of the other two platoons?
A. First Platoon: Unterstumfuhrer Herring. I don't know his first name. I don't know the name of the 2nd Platoon leader as he joined the platoon recently.

427. Q. Do you have any knowledge concerning the shooting by German soldiers of American prisoners on Sunday, December 17th, near Malmedy?
A. I don't know. All I know is that I saw many dead at the cross-roads.

428. Q. Did you see many American soldiers lying dead at the road intersection?
A. Yes, forty to sixty.

429. Q. Where were these men lying?
A. In a field.

430. Q. Describe the location of that field with reference to roads and houses, and so forth?
A. As we approached the intersection we turned to the left and on the right side of the road after we made the turn there was a burning house at the intersection and in the field behind the burning house were a group of forty to sixty dead Americans.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B -16- CONRATH

266

1634-PS

B 50252

H4558-0141

H4558-0142

1634-PS

B 50253

431. Q. How were these Americans arranged on the ground? Were they in a line or indiscriminately on the ground?
A. They were all over and in no order. Some were on top of each other, and so forth.

432. Q. What kind of roads intersected there, and were they hard surfaced?
A. They were regular country roads. Class B roads.

433. Q. Were there any other roads besides the roads your unit came up on and turned on?
A. Yes, sir. There was a continuation of the road that we travelled before reaching the intersection.

434. Q. Did anyone tell you how these American soldiers met their death?
A. No, no one told us. We were all SS men on the tanks and it was strictly forgotten.

435. Q. What time of the day did you see these dead bodies in the field?
A. 1600 to 1700 hours (4 or 5 o'clock).

436. Q. What day of the month was it?
A. On the 17th of December.

437. Q. Did you see any American vehicles disabled at or near the intersection?
A. Yes, quite a large column at that crossing.

438. Q. What types of vehicles were they?
A. Jeeps and trucks.

439. Q. How many were there?
A. We passed there fast. It was a large column and I could not determine the number.

440. Q. Did you stop at the scene of the dead bodies?
A. No, we did not stop a minute. We passed on at the usual speed.

441. Q. Was there anything about the appearance of these bodies that caused you to think something improper had been done?
A. Yes. There were so many in one field. It was such an unusual sight I thought it was murder.

442. Q. Were there any Germans, guards, there at that time?
A. There were no Germans there.

443. Q. Did you see any individuals, yourself, fire into that field toward American soldiers?
A. No. Those bodies were stiff already and nobody shot.

444. Q. Did you hear any firing from the head of the column previous to the time you saw the bodies?
A. No, sir. The spearhead was very far in advance.

445. Q. How long was the portion of the column that was ahead of you?
A. I can't estimate, sir.

446. Q. Was your engineer company a regular part of the 1st Panzer Regiment?
A. No, sir, just for this commitment.

447. Q. What normally was its assignment?
A. We are a part of the regiment but did not belong to any battalion. At this time we were attached to the 1st Battalion.

448. Q. Was the purpose of having your engineer company attached to the 1st Battalion in order to remove mines and prepare bridges, and things of that kind, for the head of the column?
A. Yes, that was the reason for being attached to the 1st Battalion.

449. Q. You are positive the 1st Battalion led the column as it passed this intersection?
A. I believe so. I am not absolutely sure.

460. Q. Where was the 2nd Battalion?
A. I have no idea, sir.

461. Q. Were there any other troops ahead of the 1st Panzer Regiment on that road that day who might have passed this intersection before your battalion passed?
A. Hardly. It is highly improbable. There were always grenadiers from one of the regiments among the troops but the 1st Battalion was spearheading the column.

462. Q. Do you know the name of the battalion commander of the 1st Panzer Regiment?
A. No, sir, I don't know my battalion CO.

463. Q. Do you know the names of the company commanders of the 1st Battalion?
A. No, sir.

464. Q. Who was the CO of the 1st Panzer Regiment?
A. Obersturmbannfuhrer Pieper.

465. Q. Do you know his first name?
A. No, sir, I don't know. I only saw him twice.

H4558-0142A

466. Q. Where and when were you captured?
A. On the 24th of December at La Gleize (K-6704).

467. Q. Did anyone talk to you about German soldiers shooting American prisoners after you saw them there on Sunday?
A. Never has anyone spoken to me about it. I was wounded two days thereafter.

468. Q. Describe Obersturmbannfuhrer Pieper?
A. He is between 5' 11" and 6', 29 years of age, and of stocky build.

469. Q. I am handing you some pictures and if you can identify any of the individuals or scenes that they portray I want you to tell me?
A. I am unable to identify any of these scenes or individuals.

470. Q. Do you know the general direction that the column was travelling before you saw the bodies?
A. I don't have the faintest idea.

I certify that Pvt George Conrath testified before me through interpreter S/Sgt Walter Leeds, G-2 Section, First U. S. Army, as given in questions 412 to 470; pages 51 to 55, on the 25th day of December 1944.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, IGD, O-107297,
Asst. Army Inspector General, First Army,
Investigating Officer.

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt Phillipp Orth, 70058, Feldpost No. 08280-E, 2nd Panzer Grenadier Regt, 12th Co, 3d Bn, 1st SS Div.

TAKEN BY: Colonel Lamar Tooze, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

INTERPRETER: T/3 Robert L. Krause, G-2 Sec., First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 77th Evacuation Hospital.

DATE: 25 December 1944.

3000. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, organization, and duties?
A. Orth, Phillipp, Pvt., serial number 70058, Feldpost No. 08280-E, 2nd Panzer Grenadier Regiment, 12th Company, 3d Battalion, 1st SS Division.

3001. Q. On Sunday, December 17th, did you see a considerable number of American soldiers lying dead in a field?
A. Yes, I did. It was around six or seven at night and I was travelling with some people from ordnance and I saw the bodies in the light from the burning house.

3002. Q. Describe exactly the place where these bodies were located with reference to houses, woods, and other features?
A. I never knew the direction in which we went.

3003. Q. Did you go through Waimes?
A. I never heard of Waimes at all.

3004. Q. What general direction were you proceeding in when you came to this location?
A. IG: Let the records show that the arrow on this drawing, which is identified as Exhibit C, indicates the route followed by him as he passed the dead bodies.

3005. Q. How many Americans did you see in the field?
A. I don't know but would estimate thirty.

3006. Q. How were they arranged in the field? Were they in line or scattered around?
A. Just every which way. No order at all.

3007. Q. At the time you passed there was the sun going down?
A. It was night but I saw this by the light of the burning house.

3008. Q. Did you stop and examine the scene at this time?
A. No, I did not stop.

1634-PS

B 50254

1634-PS

B 60255

SECRET

3009. Q. Did anyone tell you what happened there?
A. No one ever told me what this scene represented.

3010. Q. Did you suspect what it represented?
A. I admit the scene appeared strange but things were happening so fast I never had any idea on the subject.

3011. Q. What was the order of march that day with respect to the order of the divisions in the column?
A. The armored troop carrier in which I was moving had motor trouble and it was necessary for us to stop and wait for repairs and that is why I was way behind the column.

3012. Q. Had the entire battalion passed on, leaving you behind?
A. As far as I know everything passed me and I was trying to catch up.

3013. Q. Where were you when the motor broke down?
A. I am not sure but I estimate 3 or 4 km before we got to the scene where the dead Americans lay.

3014. Q. Before the breakdown what unit led the column?
A. I have no idea. There were tanks up ahead but I don't know what unit it was.

3015. Q. Where was the 2nd Panzer Grenadier Regiment in the column, your regiment?
A. The Panzer Grenadier Regiment was considerably split up and divided among the tank companies. My company, the 12th Company, was very near the end of the column.

3016. Q. What was the function of the grenadiers on that march?
A. We merely act as the usual armored infantry and the only orders we were given was to push on.

3017. Q. Did you ever receive any orders with respect to the treatment of American prisoners?
A. I insist that my company commander gave the men of my company a speech in which he stated that anyone who shoots a prisoner of war will be treated as a traitor to his country and punished with the severest military punishment.

3018. Q. Who is the commander of your regiment?
A. I only know the commander of my battalion and my company.

3019. Q. Who was your battalion commander?
A. Hauptsturmfuhrer Diefenthal. I don't know his first name.

SECRET

3020. Q. Who was your company commander?
A. Hauptscharrfuhrer Thiele. I don't know his first name.

3021. Q. Who was your platoon commander?
A. Oberscharrfuhrer Breitrueck. I don't know his first name.

3022. Q. What other companies were there in your battalion?
A. Companies 9, 10, 11, 12, and mine was 12.

3023. Q. Who were the company commanders of companies 9, 10, and 11?
A. Believe the 10th Company's commander was Untersturmfuhrer Preuss. He was a very disliked officer. When his company moved up to the front he stayed behind. I do not know the company commanders of the rest of the companies.

3024. Q. Where and when were you captured?
A. In La Glaise (K-6704) on the 24th of December.

3025. Q. Between the time that you saw these dead bodies and the time of your capture was there any talk or conversation among your comrades about that incident?
A. No one ever spoke of it.

3026. Q. Do you know what individuals or unit were responsible for the shooting of these Americans?
A. I have no idea. I don't believe any officer was responsible for that incident but it was just plain madness on the part of some enlisted men. It is known to us that Americans always treat us decently, and it is to the advantage of the Germans to do likewise.

3027. Q. At the intersection where you saw these bodies did you also see some disabled American vehicles?
A. Yes, and some of them were burning.

3028. Q. What type of vehicles were they?
A. Trucks and jeeps.

3029. Q. Were there any ambulances?
A. No. I saw no ambulances.

3030. Q. Do you remember the names of any villages that you passed through that day before you arrived at that intersection?
A. We came through only a few small villages. I don't know the names of these places. At times we left the road and went across country.

3031. Q. Do you know whether this intersection was located near the town of Malmedy?
A. I saw a road sign pointing to Malmedy but don't remember the number of kilometers the sign read.

H4558-0143

~~SECRET~~

3032. Q. I am handing you some pictures and I want you to state if you identify any of the individuals or scenes?
A. Yes, sir.

3033. Q. (Referring to roll 233, frame 13). Did you see that sign at a point before you saw the dead bodies?
A. It is very possible. I don't know.

3034. Q. Witness viewed roll 230, frame 10). I am not positive but I believe I passed this place.

3035. Q. Did you at anytime on Sunday, December 17th, or afterwards, see any American soldiers, prisoners, driving American trucks or other vehicles?
A. I saw no Americans or Germans driving American vehicles back but I did see Germans driving American vehicles in the advance right from the start.

3036. Q. What kind of vehicles were they?
A. I saw them only driving jeeps. The two vehicles that I saw had red cross markings on them and were probably used to evacuate wounded.

I certify that Pvt Phillipp Orth testified before me through interpreter T/3 Robert Krumey, G-2 Section, First U. S. Army, as given in questions 3000 to 3036; pages 213-216, on the 26th day of December 1944.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, IGD, O-107297,
Asst. Army Inspector General, First Army,
Investigating Officer.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B

- 214 -
23

1634-PS

B 50256

273

~~SECRET~~

TESTIMONY OF: Cpl Hans Strasdin, 163, Feldpost No. 48162, 2nd Co, 1st SS Panzer Regt, 1st Bn, LAH.

TAKEN BY: Colonel Lamar Tooze, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

INTERPRETER: S/Sgt Walter Leeds, G-2 Sec., First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 77th Evacuation Hospital.

DATE: 26 December 1944.

3037. Q. State your name, rank, serial number, organization, and duties?
A. Hans Strasdin, Cpl, 163, Feldpost No. 48162, 2nd Company, 1st SS Panzer Regiment, 1st Battalion, LAH. Duties were nothing in particular, just routine duties.

3038. Q. Do you have any knowledge of the shooting by German soldiers of American prisoners on Sunday, December 17th, 1944?
A. I heard that under the command of Unterscharrfuhrer Persin, approximately 18 other German soldiers shot about 50 to 70 Americans.

3039. Q. Did you see these American prisoners shot?
A. No. We went different directions and I did not see them.

3040. Q. From what company did this under-officer and these 18 men come from?
A. This was an ex-convict (penal) company that was attached to the Pioneer Company of the 1st SS Panzer Regiment, of the 1st Division, to prove themselves.

3041. Q. Did you see the bodies?
A. No, sir, I did not.

3042. Q. Do you know where this killing took place?
A. I don't know. I heard it here in this hospital.

IG: Let the record show that the witness pointed out on sheet No. 6, Namur - Luxemburg map, scale 1:250,000, a point being the road intersection southeast of Malmedy at K-815020 as the place where the shooting took place.

A. We by-passed the intersection travelling on side roads but I noticed a large fire at that particular intersection. I did not see the bodies.

3043. Q. What were you told about this shooting?
A. I was told by another comrade of mine that at that intersection about 50 Americans were shot.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B

- ~~217~~ 27 -

STRASDIN

274

H4558-0144

1634-PS

B 50257

SECRET

3044. Q. What is the name of this comrade?
A. He was killed in action. Another man told me the same story his name is Gefreiter (Pvt) Alfred Berger. He is from the 2nd Platoon of my company.

3045. Q. What was the name of the other soldier who told him who was later killed in action?
A. Obergefreiter Franz Lindauer.

3046. Q. Do you know why the German soldiers killed these American prisoners?
A. I have no idea. Of course, there are people among us who find great joy in committing such atrocities.

3047. Q. What orders did you receive from your officers with regard to the treatment of American prisoners?
A. According to an order given out by the division CO each American prisoner will be treated like a human being, sent to the rear, and by all means not to be shot.

3048. Q. What is the name of your company commander?
A. Obersturmfuhrer Christ. I don't know his first name.

3049. Q. What is the name of your platoon leader?
A. Hauptschafffuhrer Hans Knappich, 2nd Platoon. That is my platoon.

3050. Q. Who was the platoon leader of the 1st platoon?
A. Untersturmfuhrer Kaufmann. I don't know his first name.

3051. Q. The 3d Platoon?
A. Untersturmfuhrer Hans Koch.

3052. Q. What was the name of your battalion commander?
A. Sturmbannfuhrer Poetschke. I don't know his first name.

3053. Q. What was the name of your regimental commander?
A. Obersturmbannfuhrer Pieper.

3054. Q. Taking this map and using the names of towns give me the route that your battalion followed prior to the time that it reached the vicinity of the intersection where the shooting took place?
A. I can't tell you exactly and I don't want to lie.

3055. Q. (The witness referred to the map). I believe my battalion followed the route through Lommersweiler, south of St. Vith, through St. Vith, going north, then on N-23, northerly, to the road intersection immediately north of the railroad crossing, then we turned to the west on the road leading to Recht, passing through Kaiserbracke. From Recht the column went to Stavelot but I do not know the roads used.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B

- ~~218~~ 25 -

STRASBURG

275

SECRET

3056. Q. What regiment of the 1st SS Panzer Division led the column?
A. The 1st Panzer Regiment.

3057. Q. What battalion of the 1st SS Panzer Regiment led the regiment?
A. The 1st Panzer Regiment was led by the 1st Panzer Battalion but with the 1st Panzer Battalion were some infantry from the grenadier regiments.

3058. Q. Who actually led the 1st Panzer Regiment?
A. Actually a combat team led the column which belonged to the 1st Battalion and consisted of Panzers, infantry, and pioneers. There is usually a reconnaissance element ahead of the column which is usually in the extreme advance. There was a reconnaissance element in advance of the division consisting of amphibious vehicles and motorcycles.

3059. Q. From what battalion of the regiment, or division, did your combat reconnaissance element come?
A. They were a part of 1st Battalion of the 1st Panzer Regiment.

3060. Q. Who commanded that reconnaissance unit?
A. The former CO was killed in an accident in Normandy and I do not know the name of the commander on that day.

3061. Q. What was the strength of that reconnaissance element?
A. This platoon consists of three squads and each squad had five amphibious vehicles, but I do not know how many squads of this platoon were actually leading the column.

3062. Q. Were there any tanks in that column?
A. If we have a little resistance we rush Mark IV tanks from the 2nd Battalion of the 1st Panzer Regiment up and it varies from one to three or four tanks depending on the situation.

3063. Q. Do you know whether when you were advancing north from St. Vith if there were any tanks in that reconnaissance unit?
A. The way we departed the reconnaissance element had no tanks but the tanks were immediately behind.

3064. Q. After the reconnaissance element you said there was a combat team. Who commanded that?
A. Obersturmbannfuhrer Pieper.

3065. Q. What units or elements composed this combat team?
A. One artillery battery.

3066. Q. Who commanded the artillery battery?
A. I don't know.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B

- ~~219~~ 26 -

STRASBURG

276

H4558-0145

~~SECRET~~

3067. Q. Proceed?
A. A mortar platoon consisting of three to four 12 cm mortars.

3068. Q. Who commanded the mortars?
A. I do not know. They came from a different unit. There was an infantry howitzer platoon also.

3069. Q. Who commanded it?
A. I don't know.

3070. Q. Go ahead?
A. One artillery battery of 105 cm guns.

3071. Q. Who commanded that battery?
A. I don't know.

3072. Q. What was next?
A. One platoon of 7.5 cm infantry guns, 4 guns.

3073. Q. Who commanded that unit?
A. I do not know.

3074. Q. Go ahead?
A. We also had ten Koenigstiger. (Very large king tiger tanks).

3075. Q. Where were these tanks from?
A. From the 1st SS Corps.

3076. Q. Those tanks were what we call corps troops?
A. Yes.

3077. Q. Go ahead?
A. The entire 2nd Panzer Regiment is the next element of the combat team.

3078. Q. Who commanded this regiment?
A. I don't know.

3079. Q. Go ahead?
A. We have two engineer companies in the combat team. One was in reserve and one was with them.

3080. Q. What company was with the combat team?
A. I don't know sir. On the 17th of December during darkness our troops were passed by a special troop consisting of amphibious vehicles and American jeeps which might have belonged to our company or not. I don't know.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B — ~~220~~ 27 — STRASDIN

1634-PS

B 50258

277

~~SECRET~~

3081. Q. Where did that element come from?
A. They came from the rear. Other than that I don't know. I inquired as to what they were here for, and I was told it was none of my business.

3082. Q. Do you know where these American vehicles came from?
A. I have not the slightest idea.

Note: Through a mis-understanding the witness has been under the impression during the previous questioning that all that was desired was the composition of the combat team and not the order of march. We are now going to question him with regard to the order of march beginning at the front and proceeding to the rear.

3083. Q. What was the order of march of your column beginning at the front of the column and going to the rear?
A. I am only a damned private and am not supposed to know but I will do my best. There were two or four half-tracks leading the column, the spearhead. They were armed with 7.5 cm guns. Immediately behind came Panther tanks. They had two companies with them and each company has 17 Panther tanks. They are employed as necessary, some in the rear, some on the sides, depending on the situation. The reconnaissance elements were searching the woods nearby and were ahead and behind, but always in the immediate vicinity for security.

3084. Q. Who commanded these two panzer companies?
A. 1st Company, Obersturmfuhrer Cramser. I do not know his first name. 2nd Company, Obersturmfuhrer Christ. I don't know his first name.

3085. Q. Where was your company in the column?
A. My company was 5 to 6 km behind the combat team. That was the average. Sometimes we were immediately behind and sometimes further behind.

3086. Q. Where was the 1st Panzer Company?
A. They were immediately in the head of the column. They were the head of the column and immediately behind the half tracks, the reconnaissance units.

3087. Q. Where was this under-officer Persin and the 18 men who shot the Americans?
A. They were with the engineers.

3088. Q. Where were the engineers?
A. They were distributed among the troops. Some were at the head of the column, some with my tanks, and others elsewhere.

3089. Q. Do you know the names of any of the 18 men who did the shooting under the orders of Persin?
A. I don't know any of these men but I know Persin personally for once he was my squad leader.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B — ~~221~~ 28 — STRASDIN

278

H4558-0146

~~SECRET~~

3090. Q. Did you ever have any trouble with Persin?
A. Persin was a rowdy, gangster, and no one got along with him. No one likes him and he is always being transferred from one company to another.

3091. Q. Describe under-officer Persin?
A. He is approximately 5' 11" to 6'. He is slim and wiry, approximately 80 km in weight, dark brown hair, brown eyes, smooth shaven, and about 26 years of age. He has a narrow thin oval shaped face. He has a habit of staring. He has a sharp penetrating gaze, almost like a wild man. I don't know about his teeth. He has no peculiar mannerisms.

3092. Q. State to what organization Persin and these 18 men belonged?
A. He belonged to a squad of the Penal Company which was attached to the 9th Pioneer Company which was part of the combat team leading the column.

3093. Q. Was it a part of the 1st Battalion?
A. Yes.

3094. Q. Continue with the order of march. You state that the first element consisted of the reconnaissance half-tracks and then came the 1st Company of your regiment with Panther tanks. Now then what was the next element?
A. I prefer not to say because I do not know.

3095. Q. What unit was directly ahead of your panzer company?
A. I could not state for they were all mixed.

3096. Q. When I asked you before about the units that made up your combat team did you finish listing all the units?
A. Yes, that is all I know.

3097. Q. Where was the 1st Panzer Grenadier Regiment of your division on the march?
A. I never saw them, I don't know.

3098. Q. Where were the other companies of your battalion on the march?
A. They are still in training in the vicinity of Radden, Westphalia.

3099. Q. Where were the other battalions of your regiment on the march?
A. I don't know. I heard they were to participate in the attack but where I do not know.

3100. Q. When did you first hear about this shooting?
A. The evening of the 18th of December.

3101. Q. When, were you told that this shooting had occurred ?
A. Possibly on the 17th.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B

~~222~~ 29

STRA

1634-PS

B 50259

279

~~SECRET~~

3102. Q. Did you see the bodies?
A. It is possible that I passed that intersection but I don't know. Many houses were afire and I had no view of the area. I could only see from the slit in the tank. I swear that I never saw the bodies. I was so tired, for I had no sleep for four days and very little to eat. It is entirely possible that we passed that way.

3103. Q. Were you riding in a tank at that time on Sunday afternoon, the 17th?
A. Yes, I was driving a tank.

3104. Q. Where and when were you captured?
A. I was captured on the 25th of December at 0900. I was in a German field hospital. The German medics took off. It was in a castle at La Gleize (K-6704).

3105. Q. I want you to examine the pictures I am handing you and if you identify any of the individuals or scenes portrayed by these pictures I want you to tell me?
A. (Referring to roll 233, frame 17). This portrays a Koenigstiger tank which is easily identified by the exhaust pipe and the men on the tank are paratroopers.

3106. Q. (Roll 233, frame 12).
A. This portrays a Koenigstiger tank with paratroopers on it.

3107. Q. (Roll 233, frame 20).
A. This too portrays a Koenigstiger tank, and the soldier standing in front of the tank is an unterscharrfuhrer, a messenger. The other soldiers on the tank are paratroopers.

3108. Q. (Roll 231, frame 7).
A. This shows an armored reconnaissance car. I am unable to identify any of the other pictures.

I certify that Cpl Hans Strasdin testified before me through S/Sgt Walter Leeds, G-2 Section, First U. S. Army, as given in questions 3037 to 3108; pages 217-223, on the 26th day of December 1944.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, IGD, O-107297,
Asst. Army Inspector General, First Army,
Investigating Officer.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B

~~223~~ 30

STRASDIN

280

H4558-0147

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Gefreiter Gerhard Brueggemann, 25316, Feldpost No. 08280-B, 9th Co, 3d Bn, 2nd Panzer Grenadier Regt, LAH.

TAKEN BY: Colonel Lamar Tooze, IGD, Asst Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

INTERPRETER: S/Sgt Walter Leeds, G-2 Sec., First U. S. Army.

TAKEN BY: 77th Evacuation Hospital.

DATE: 26 December 1944.

3109. Q. State your name rank, serial number, organization, and duties?
A. Gefreiter Gerhard Brueggemann, 25316, Feldpost No. 08280-B, 9th Co, 3d Bn, 2nd Panzer Grenadier Regiment, LAH.

3110. Q. State what you know about some Americans having been shot by their German captors?
A. On Sunday, December 17th, in the late afternoon, I saw approximately forty to fifty dead Americans on the right side of the road in an open field behind a house.

3111. Q. At what hour was that?
A. About 5 o'clock.

3112. Q. How were the bodies arranged?
A. Just criss-crossed; looked like they were machine gunned.

3113. Q. Do you know who shot these Americans?
A. No. It must have been the spearhead.

3114. Q. What unit was responsible for their death?
A. I don't know.

3115. Q. Have you heard anyone else say who did this?
A. No. I inquired a number of times but never got an answer.

3116. Q. Describe exactly the place where you saw the bodies?
A. We came from a small field road to the main road. I can't identify where we hit the main road but the house was on the right side. We proceeded on this main road after turning left.

3117. Q. Where was the field with reference to the road where you turned left?
A. I did not pay much attention. We proceeded about 2 km then there was a side road leading from the left and on the right side of this road was the house. Behind the house was an open field and there I saw the bodies. There on that main road I also saw six to eight American vehicles, jeeps and trucks.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - ~~22k~~ 31 - BRUEGGEMANN

1634-PS

B 50260

281

SECRET

3118. Q. Did you see any ambulances?
A. No, I saw none. I was always on guard at night and slept during the day and did not pay much attention.

3119. Q. Did you see more than one house at that crossing?
A. I only saw one.

3120. Q. How many roads met at that point?
A. I am not sure but I believe I saw small side roads before the scene of the crime, and going half right (45° angle) and making the turn to the left, and after making the turn I saw the bodies.

3121. Q. Did the road that you had been previously travelling on go straight ahead?
A. The road was more or less straight. It continued straight ahead past this intersection.

3122. Q. Through what towns had you passed immediately previous to the time you saw these American dead?
A. I do not recall any for I was always on guard duty and slept during the day.

3123. Q. What was the general direction you were travelling in before you made the turn at the intersection?
A. I can't state the direction for we had no compass and no maps.

3124. Q. Did you see any German guards at the scene?
A. I saw none.

3125. Q. Where was your company in the column with reference to the head of the column?
A. We were the reserve company and were at the extreme end of the column.

3126. Q. What organizations were ahead of you to your knowledge, beginning at the head of the column?
A. I am not clear on this. I believe the engineer company was on the head of the column, or elements of it. I know the 11th Company was ahead of me, of the 2nd Panzer Grenadier Regiment.

3127. Q. Was your company at the extreme end of the column?
A. I don't know sir. The column was so long and seemed unending. We were in reserve of the combat team and were not called on to come to the front until Stavelot.

3128. Q. Who was at the front of the column when you went forward to the spearhead?
A. Even when we were sent forward the spearhead was 4 to 5 km ahead of us. There were some half-tracks and some Panther tanks up forward.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B - ~~225~~ 32 - BRUEGGEMANN

282

H4558-0148

1634-PS

B 40261

H4558-0149

~~SECRET~~

3129. Q. Give designations of the units you know were in the combat team of which your company was a part?
A. We were attached to the combat team on the 15th or 16th of December and I do not know the units.

3130. Q. Who commanded the combat team?
A. Obersturmbannfuhrer Pieper. I don't know his first name.

3131. Q. Did the combat team, as a unit, lead this spearhead advance?
A. I was too far back and did not hear the firing and do not know.

3132. Q. Was your whole regiment a part of this combat team?
A. No. For some reason I do not believe so. I have no good reason for this belief, however.

3133. Q. Was the 1st Panzer Grenadier Regiment part of this combat team?
A. I never heard of it.

3134. Q. Was the whole 1st Panzer Regiment a part of the spearhead?
A. I was not informed about such matters.

3135. Q. What battalions of the 1st Panzer Regiment were in the spearhead?
A. I know nothing about that.

3136. Q. To what platoon do you belong?
A. Third Platoon of the 9th Company.

3137. Q. Who is your platoon leader?
A. Oberstscharrfuhrer Lother Bergmann.

3138. Q. Who commands the 2nd Platoon of your company?
A. The 2nd Platoon remained behind altogether and I don't know.

3139. Q. The 1st Platoon?
A. Oberscharrfuhrer Bliessner. Sorry, but I don't know his first name.

3140. Q. Who is your company commander?
A. Untersturmfuhrer Max Leicke.

3141. Q. Who is your battalion commander?
A. Hauptsturmfuhrer Tiefenthal is the CO of the 3d Battalion.

3142. Q. The 2nd Battalion?
A. I don't know.

3143. Q. The 1st Battalion?
A. I don't know either.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B - ~~226~~ 33 - BRUEGGEMANN

283

~~SECRET~~

3144. Q. Who is your regimental commander?
A. I was only eight weeks with this unit and do not know him.

3145. Q. Division Commander?
A. Standartfuhrer Momka. Sorry, but I don't know his first name.

3146. Q. Where and when were you captured?
A. The 24th of December in La Gleize (K-6704).

3147. Q. Did you receive any orders from officers regarding treatment you were expected to give captured American soldiers?
A. No. I never had any orders.

3148. Q. Do you know if the 1st Battalion of the 1st Panzer Regiment led the spearhead immediately before you saw the bodies?
A. I do not know.

3149. Q. Did you go through St. Vith before you reached the place where you saw the dead American soldiers?
A. I don't remember.

3150. Q. Do you have any further information to give respecting this matter that I have been asking you about?
A. Nothing further.

3151. Q. I am handing you some photographs and I ask you to examine them and in case you recognize or identify any of the persons or scenes I want you to tell me what they represent?
A. I am unable to identify any of the scenes or individuals portrayed by the photographs handed to me.

I certify that Gefreiter Gerhard Brueggemann testified before me through S/Sgt Walter Leeds, G-2 Section, First U. S. Army as given in questions 3109 to 3151; pages 224-227, on the 26th day of December 1944.

LAMAR TOOZE,
Colonel, IGD, O-107297,
Asst. Army Inspector General, First Army,
Investigating Officer.

~~SECRET~~

EXHIBIT B - ~~227~~ 34 - BRUEGGEMANN

284

1634-PS

B 50262

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt. Herbert Duxago, German POW, also known as Pvt. Herbert Duxa.

TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 203d General Hosp., Paris France.

DATE: 11 January 1945.

NOTE: Private Duxago was born in Burbeekhausen, Westfalen, and was inducted into the Army on 18 September 1944.

3200. Q. What organization did you belong to?
A. Stopps Company, 1st Panzer Regiment, 1st Panzer Division (LAH).

3201. Q. Where was your company and what did you do on 16 December 1944?
A. On the morning of 16 December a group of 40 men with bicycles went toward the town of Roth. In the town of Roth we left our bicycles behind and changed to 1½ ton and other trucks. These trucks had been captured. We captured one 1½ ton and the whole group of us was transferred to the truck.

3202. Q. What are the duties of Stopps Company?
A. Reconnaissance duties.

3203. Q. Who was your commanding officer?
A. Oberstaumpher Golz, he had four groups and each group, including the leader, consisted of ten men. Group 1 was led by Untersharfuher Bris, Group 2 Untersharfuher Ostermann, Group 3 Untersharfuher Lehman, and Group 4 Untersharfuher Kodehus.

3204. Q. With what part of the regiment did Stopps Company spend most of its time?
A. I don't know.

3205. Q. Where was your company on 17 December 1944?
A. In Roth.

3206. Q. Where was the spearhead on that date?
A. I don't know.

3207. Q. Was this Roth in Germany or Belgium?
A. It was in Belgium.

3208. Q. What is the last town you went through?
A. Stavelot. (The witness was shown a map and was unable to pick the route between Roth and Stavelot).

SECRET

EXHIBIT ⑰ 35 DUXAGO

285

SECRET

3209. Q. What time of day did you leave Roth?
A. At 6 o'clock we started out from Roth. Until 3 o'clock in the morning we were on our bicycles. Then we started out on the American truck, this was on 17 December.

3210. Q. Then what did you do?
A. We stopped at 3 o'clock in the morning and posted guards on the vehicles because we knew the enemy was around there. We stayed there until 11 o'clock the next morning. Shortly afterwards we arrived near Stavelot. Before we got to Stavelot we got off the car and walked for about three kilometers. We moved into a forest. We stayed in a little house right near the forest and the next day we went out on a reconnaissance.

3211. Q. On 17 December did you see any American prisoners?
A. On the road I saw 30 American prisoners which were being led to the rear by our paratroopers.

3212. Q. Were there any large number of dead Americans?
A. We met two Americans on reconnaissance and one of them was taken prisoner and the other one was shot. Once more I saw several groups of 10 prisoners each brought to the rear by our paratroopers.

3213. Q. Did you see any dead Americans?
A. Along the road I saw some dead Americans, but I saw no large group of dead Americans.

3214. Q. Have you heard of any large group of American prisoners that were shot by the Germans?
A. I haven't heard or haven't seen any large group of dead American soldiers.

3215. Q. Did you receive any instructions on the treatment of American prisoners?
A. I never received any instructions to shoot prisoners.

IG - That is all.

I certify that Pvt. Herbert Duxago, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, as given in questions 3200 to 3215; on the 11th day of January 1945, at 203d General Hospital, Paris, France.

OLIVER SETH
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General
Headquarters First United States Army

EXHIBIT ⑰ 36 DUXAGO

SECRET

286

H4558-0150

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt. Walter Fransee, also known as Pvt. Walter Fransol, German POW.

TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 203d General Hosp., Paris, France.

DATE: 11 January 1945.

3216. Q. What organization are you from?
A. 9th Pioneer Company, 1st Panzer Regiment, 1st Panzer Division (LAH).

3217. Q. What was the name of your company commander?
A. Obersturmfuhrer Rumpf.

3218. Q. What platoon?
A. 1st Platoon.

3219. Q. Who is the commanding officer of the 1st Platoon?
A. I do not know his name.

3220. Q. Is the platoon commander's name Hering?
A. He was second in command, Untersturmfuhrer Hering.

3221. Q. What were the names of the other officers of the company?
A. There was another one there, his name was either Iuhl or Buhl.

3222. Q. Can you name some of the noncommissioned officers in the company?
A. The Sergeant Major was Egdolph.

3223. Q. On what date did you join the company?
A. I joined the company 27 November 1944.

3224. Q. What are the names of the other noncommissioned officers?
A. Untersharfuhrer Brounroat. There was another officer but he got wounded at the beginning.

3225. Q. Who commanded the 2nd Platoon?
A. I don't know, they were new commanders and it was newly formed and that is why I don't know the officers.

3226. Q. Who commanded the 3d Platoon?
A. The company had only two platoons.

SECRET

EXHIBIT #37 FRANSEE

SECRET

3227. Q. Do you know an officer by the name of Kuhn?
A. Kuhn is the officer who is the second Unterstumfuhrer in my company (the same name referred to above).

3228. Q. How many platoons were there in your engineer company?
A. Three platoons.

3229. Q. Who are the platoon commanders of the 1st, 2nd, and 3d Platoons?
A. Hering 1st Platoon, Unterscharfuhrer Lenk 2nd Platoon, and Unterscharfuhrer Kuhn the 3d Platoon.

3230. Q. Who was Colonel Piper?
A. Obersturmbannfuhrer Peiper?

3231. Q. Obersturbannfuhrer Peiper, what did he command?
A. A Panzer Regiment.

3232. Q. Which one?
A. The 1st Regiment.

3233. Q. What else did he command?
A. I don't know what else he commanded, he just led the first one.

3234. Q. Where was your company on 17 December?
A. The same place that I was wounded.

3235. Q. Was the organization moving and attacking that day?
A. The Panzers were firing and we were following up the spearhead on the town.

3236. Q. How far behind the spearhead was your company?
A. Two or three kilometers behind the spearhead.

3237. Q. What town were you wounded in?
A. Near Malmedy.

3238. Q. Was it in Stumont?
A. I don't know exactly.

3239. Q. After you were wounded were you left in a large castle near this town?
A. Yes, after I was wounded I was left in a large castle.

3240. Q. Who was in command of the forces at Stumont?

SECRET

EXHIBIT #38 FRANSEE

1634-PS

B 50263

287

288

H4558-0151

1634-PS

B 50264

SECRET

A. Peiper commanded all of the forces at Stumont.

3241. Q. Are these the same forces that came across the border after making the breakthrough?
A. They did not break through.

3242. Q. Is this the same command that came across the German border into Belgium?
A. Yes, the same Panzer Division that left Germany and came into Belgium.

3243. Q. Were you with or behind this spearhead all of the time?
A. I was with them until 19 December. My company was behind the spearhead until 19 December, until my tank got knocked out.

3244. Q. What were your duties?
A. I was a bunkker.

3245. Q. Just what did you do?
A. I was a telephone operator.

3246. Q. What is your rank?
A. I was a Sturmman.

3247. Q. What is your number?
A. My Soldier's Book was taken away from me in the other hospital (77th Evacuation Hospital).

3248. Q. What day did your company start on the attack across the Belgian border?
A. They started across the Belgian border 12 December.

3249. Q. Did your company get near Malmedy, Belgium?
A. Yes, my company got near Malmedy, it was in Malmedy.

3250. Q. Did you see any road signs pointing to Malmedy?
A. I just know what they told me. They told me it was Malmedy. I didn't see any road signs or anything to that effect.

IG - That is all.

I certify that Pvt. Walter Fransee, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, as given in questions 3218 to 3260, on the 11th day of January 1945 at the 203d General Hospital, Paris, France.

Oliver Seth
OLIVER SETH,
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General
Headquarters First United States Army

FRANSEE

EXHIBIT B SECRET

37

289

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt. Herbert Duxago, German POW.

TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 203d General Hosp., Paris, France.

DATE: 12 January 1945.

INTERPRETER: 2nd Lt. Freidrich Scheer, AUS, O-1003434, FID, MIS, APO 887.

3251. Q. What organization did you belong to?
A. To Stopps Company, 1st Panzer Regiment, 1st Panzer Division.

3252. Q. Who was the company commander?
A. Obersturmfuhrer Golz.

3253. Q. What were your duties in the company?
A. I was a flame thrower. The Untersturmfuhrer was Kollachny, and we had a Oberschaufleur Fisher.

3254. Q. Were you part of the Pioneer Company?
A. No, I was in Stopps Company (Regimental Headquarters Company).

3255. Q. Were you in the headquarters of Lt. Col. Peiper?
A. No, I joined this organization 18 September 1944 after just coming into the Army.

3256. Q. Where was the regiment on 17 December 1944?
A. On 17 December we were in a large forest and we remained there for two nights afterwards. I don't know which town it was near.

3257. Q. Where were you wounded?
A. In Stavelot.

3258. Q. On what day?
A. 21 December 1944.

3259. Q. Were you with the same organization then as you were when you entered Belgium?
A. Yes, with the same regiment.

3260. Q. Did your division have a name as well as a number?
A. I do not know.

IG - That is all.

EXHIBIT B SECRET 40 DUXAGO

290

H4558-0152

SECRET

I certify that Pvt. Herbert Duxago, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, 2nd Lt. Freidrich Scheer, AUS, O-1003434, FID, MIS, as given in questions 3251 to 3280, on the 12th day of January 1945, at the 203d General Hospital, Paris, France.

OLIVER SETH,
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First United States Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B DUXAGO

291

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Private Walter Fransee, German, POW. TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 203d General Hosp., Paris, France. DATE: 12 January 1945.

INTERPRETER: 2nd Lt. Freidrich Scheer, AUS, O-1003434, FID, MIS, APO 887.

3261. Q. To what organization did you belong?
A. 9th Panzer Pioneer Company, 1st Panzer Regiment, 1st Panzer Division (LAH).

3262. Q. When did your division leave Germany?
A. On 13 December 1944 my company started out from Bonn, Cologne, and on 15 December the entire division assembled in the forest near Siggelsdorf. First of all was the spearhead which consisted of an unknown number of Panzers and two half-tracks from the 1st Zug, 9th Pioneer Company, which had the job of clearing the mines. The 1st Zug consisted of five half-tracks the second Zug consisted of seven half-tracks and the 3d Zug consisted of 30 bicycles. Then followed B Battalion of the 1st SS Panzer Division. Then came the Tiger Panzers and then the King Tiger Panzers, which consisted of three companies of which my company had 24 Panzers. We were traveling mostly at nights on the main roads. With the King Tigers there were also some Type 3 & 4 Panzers. On the Panzers there were also some paratroops. On 16 December 1944 early in the morning we started our attack and continued to drive on throughout the day and around 10 o'clock in the morning of the 17th we captured a gas dump in a little village located on the village place near a church where there were also some trees around it. We captured some diesel oil, gasoline, and quite a number of empty five gallon cans. All of our vehicles filled up and when we came out of the village we were fired upon by heavy artillery. The whole column stopped and six Panzers passed us on the left side. At this time there was ahead of us the Panzer Spitzers, B Battalion (Panzers), then us from the 9th Pioneer Company, 1st Panzer Regiment. At this time the Panzer Spitzers still had with them the two half-tracks from our company. As far as I know the spearhead contained the same units as I mentioned before. In the first half-track in the spearhead was Untersharfuhrer Lier and Untersharfuhrer Held. There were some paratroopers on the first Panzers. These Panzers were from our regiment but I don't know what company they were from. We were standing all night long in a little village and our

SECRET

EXHIBIT B FRANSEE

292

B 50265

1634-PS

H4558-0153

reconnaissance returned and informed us of enemy tanks in the neighborhood. We stopped in this village about evening after we had dropped behind the column because of tire trouble. We were ordered to be ready for the attack. The night of the 15th Untersharfurer Persil was taken out of S Group (Disciplinary Group) (there were 16 men in this group), and was made a Panther Commandant in the Panzer Spitzers. He was a very rough character. I was told that Persil overrun an anti-tank gun with his tank. On 17 December, before we captured the gas, I saw 12 American prisoners in a small town but I didn't notice anything about them or any helmet markings.

3263. Q. Did you see a large number of American dead in any one group on 17 December 1944?
A. I saw 30 dead Americans lying in a field. They were all scattered all over the field, over an area about 20 yards square, on the right side of the road. On the main road on the corner was a house, and behind the house there was a field, and next to it was a forest. I don't remember any burning house.

3264. Q. Was this at a cross roads or an intersection?
A. (The witness drew a sketch indicating a road intersection and also indicating that his group made a left turn at this intersection. At this intersection is a burned house and a short distance down the road into which they turned is a field to the right in which he saw what he estimates to be 30 American dead). I never saw so many American Dead in such a small place.

3265. Q. What time of day did you pass this place?
A. About 2 o'clock in the afternoon we drove by.

3266. Q. Were there German guards standing there, or any tanks there?
A. I saw no Germans at this cross roads. Small groups of prisoners will not be transferred to the rear, but will be shot.

3267. Q. From whom did you hear this?
A. I spoke to one guy who shot eight men.

3268. Q. What was his name?
A. Suss, from my company. In a town there were two Sherman tanks which challenged our spearhead. One of the Panthers was hit by one of the Shermans and one of the Shermans was hit by one of the Panthers. I overheard a discussion between Sturman Suss and an Obersharfuhrer who came to my half-track and spoke to Platoon Leader Hering and said that he had eight American prisoners and shot them with machine pistols. That was on the night of 17 - 18 December at midnight. Suss in my estimation is a very rough type.

3269. Q. Did you see this incident take place?
A. I saw Suss return from the job and then the column moved on.

3270. Q. Did you see the prisoners?
A. Yes.

3271. Q. Describe the prisoners.
A. I can't because it was dark.

3272. Q. Where did this take place?
A. It was in the town where I saw 16 American jeeps and three American prisoners. There is a big church there and a great modern hotel.

3273. Q. Was this after you saw the bodies in the field or before?
A. This was after I saw the 30 dead Americans in the field.

3274. Q. Was there any comment on these 30 Americans you saw in the field by other members of your company?
A. The general opinion of my comrades was they were not dead of natural causes, something must have happened. In my opinion they were shot.

3275. Q. Did you see any red crosses on their helmets or any brassards?
A. I didn't see any.

3276. Q. Did you see any American vehicles at this cross roads?.
A. No.

3277. Q. Explain in detail the instructions you received on shooting American prisoners.
A. Peiper is classed as the type that don't even give a damn about his own soldiers and is classified as a "driver."

3278. Q. Where did you first hear of these instructions, not to take as prisoners small groups of Americans?
A. On 17 December Hering told us that the slogan should go ahead of the SS that we were to shoot everything ahead of us.

3279. Q. Did you ever receive instructions to shoot American prisoners?
A. No. I saw service on the Russian front for a considerable period (2 years) and there was extensive cruel treatment ofprisoners on both sides.

1634-PS

B 50266

293

294

H4558-0154

SECRET

3280. Q. Do you know of any other incidents where American prisoners have been shot?
A. I don't remember anything besides that.

3281. Q. Have you heard any talk about these 30 American bodies you saw in the field since the time you saw them?
A. No, they never talk about that.

IO - That is all.

I certify that Pvt. Walter Transee, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, 2nd Lt. Freidrich Scheer, AUS, O-1003434, MID, MIS, as given in questions 3261 to 3281, on the 12th day of January 1945, at the 203d General Hospital, Paris, France.

OLIVER SETH,
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General
Headquarters First United States Army.

1634-PS

B 50267

EXHIBIT O

SECRET

FRANSEE

295

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: S/Sgt. Rudolph Dorr, German POW. TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 168th General Hosp., APO 562. DATE: 16 January 1945.

INTERPRETER: Private Rolf J. Steinberger, 42056844, 2029th POW Overhead Detachment (Provisional Continental Enclosure #19) APO 136.

3282. Q. What did you do the first two days of the drive?
A. We started out from Eckeldorf, Near Cologne, and helped build a bridge and then started on.

3283. Q. What day?
A. 14 December 1944.

3284. Q. When did you cross the border?
A. Probably early on the 15th. I am not sure where the border was and from there on we drove at night.

3285. Q. Just what did you do?
A. I was riding on a half-track to which I was assigned.

3286. Q. And what platoon were you in?
A. 1st Platoon.

3287. Q. Did you see Lt. Hering that day?
A. I saw him on the 15th.

3288. Q. Then what did you do?
A. On the night of 16 - 17 I was assigned to the spearhead at the front of the Panzer column and I left Lt. Hering and the rest of the platoon behind. I did not rejoin his platoon until it hit Stavelot.

3289. Q. What were your duties up there at the head of the spearhead?
A. To pick up mines ahead of the tanks.

3290. Q. Did you have other men with you from the company?
A. 14 men all together, two half-tracks, seven men in each of them.

3291. Q. Who were the noncommissioned officers in charge of these half-tracks?
A. Sgt. Sturman and Sgt. Held.

EXHIBIT O

SECRET

DORR

296

H4558-0155

SECRET

3292. Q. Was Lt. Hering up there also?
A. He stayed behind with the other men.

3293. Q. Who else was up there besides the tank men and the engineers?
A. I don't know, it was the middle of the night when I was brought up there. There was about three or five half-tracks that were not engineers, but I do not know who was in them.

3294. Q. Describe the order of march of the spearhead.
A. I have already been questioned on that after I was taken prisoner. I didn't know then and I don't know now.

3295. Q. Was the reconnaissance battalion ahead of you?
A. I started out on the rear of the column and was later assigned to a vehicle near the front. My vehicle of seven men and another vehicle was assigned to remove mines. After Bullauge my vehicle got stuck in the woods and we had to be left behind. We were later pulled out by a tank and joined our outfit at Stavelot.

3296. Q. Where were you on the 17th?
A. The woods where I was stuck was the night of 16-17.

3297. Q. You traveled during the day on the 17th?
A. Yes.

3298. Q. What did you see along the road on the 17th?
A. All along the road there was jeeps and trucks and occasionally German and American tanks that were shot up.

3299. Q. Did you see any German dead?
A. From these tanks I saw along the road I saw wounded and dead Americans.

3300. Q. How many American dead did you see?
A. About 10 or 15.

3301. Q. When you stopped what part of the spearhead passed you?
A. I don't know what units but they were tanks and half-tracks.

3302. Q. About how many dead did you see?
A. I was standing there for an hour and they were passing by and I got my vehicle pulled out.

3303. Q. Where on the 17th was this Disciplinary Platoon or Company?

SECRET

EXHIBIT © DORR

47

SECRET

A. In this platoon there were three half-tracks and they were still there when we got stuck in the woods. When I rejoined the column there was only one left. I was told one of them had had a flat tire and the other one had to be left behind in Stavelot.

3304. Q. Who was in charge of this platoon?
A. They were in addition to the 1st Platoon. Lt. Hering was our commander, as well as the 1st Platoon.

3305. Q. What are the names of the noncommissioned officers in the Disciplinary Company?
A. S/Sgt. Wedeleit and second in command was Sgt. Haas.

3306. Q. What particular duties did this disciplinary platoon have during the first few days?
A. Our first duty was to pick up mines.

3307. Q. And where were you in the spearhead?
A. We were not assigned to the point.

3308. Q. Did you also take care of prisoners that were taken by the point?
A. I don't know what units they were, there were separate units that collected them and brought them back.

3309. Q. Did you see a large group of American prisoners on the 17th?
A. The only large concentration I saw was at L'Eglise when they were given back to the Americans.

3310. Q. How far behind the spearhead were you on the 17th, in time and distance?
A. I don't know how far behind I was. I got behind in the forest and never got into the spearhead again, but I caught up with the company near Stavelot.

3311. Q. When you traveled on the 17th, did you go near Malmedy?
A. I didn't go into Malmedy but we were in the vicinity.

3312. Q. How do you know that?
A. By signs.

3313. Q. Describe the place that you saw these signs.
A. I came on the road out of the woods. I didn't know what direction it was and I reached the three pronged intersection and turned left and saw a resort ahead of me.

3314. Q. What did the signs say?
A. To one side was Malmedy 6 kilometers and the other one was to Stavelot.

EXHIBIT © SECRET DORR

1634-BS

B 50268

297 298

H4558-0156

1634-PS

SECRET

3315. Q. How far was Sta[illegible]
A. About 15 or 20 kilometers to Stavelot.

3316. Q. Did you see an intersection before that with signs pointing to Malmedy?
A. That was the only one.

3317. Q. What kind of roads were these at this intersection?
A. They were asphalt roads.

3318. Q. Was there a burned house at this corner?
A. There were a few houses at this corner but I didn't notice that they were burned.

3319. Q. This was in a valley?
A. On a level place.

3320. Q. Any woods around?
A. There were some woods higher up where I came on down, but I didn't see any woods in the vicinity close by.

3321. Q. Did you see a number of dead around this area of the cross roads?
A. None at all.

3322. Q. Any German guards at the cross roads?
A. Nothing at all.

3323. Q. Any burned American vehicles or ambulances?
A. I didn't see any ambulances there, I saw some othe vehicles, trucks and 3/4 tons before I got into the resort but n at the cross roads.

IG - That is all.

I certify that S/Sgt. Rudolph Dorr, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, Private Rolf J. Steinberger, 42056844, 2029th POW Overhead Detachment, as given in questions 3282 to 3323, on the 18th day of January 1945, at the 168th General Hospital, APO 562,

Oliver Seth

OLIVER SETH,
Major, I.G. D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General
Headquarters First United States Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT D — DORR

SECRET

STATEMENT OF: Pvt. Albert Hassler, German POW. TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 189th General Hosp., APO 562. DATE: 16 January 1945.

INTERPRETER: Private Rolf J. Steinberger, 42056844, 2029th POW Overhead Detachment (Provisional Continental Enclosure #19), APO 156.

Private Hassler, 12th Company, 12th Parachute Infantry Regiment ZBV (For Special Use), was wounded near Ladeize, Belgium, on 19 December 1944 and was captured on 24 December 1944. His Platoon Sergeant was S/Sgt. Schultz, Platoon Leader Lt. Luck, who was leader of the 2nd Platoon, and his Commanding Officer was Lt. Elser.

3324. Q. What did you do the first two days of the attack?
A. We left Germany on 15 December and crossed the Belgian border on the morning of 16 December.

3325. Q. Were you on the tanks of the LAH Division?
A. Yes.

3326. Q. What took place on the first two days?
A. With the exception of one airplane strafing attack which pretty well dispersed us, there was no incidents. The only things ofinterest that I saw were a few knocked out Sherman tanks and some other unknown American vehicles.

3327. Q. On the second day where were you in the column?
A. Up until the 16th we were quite far in the rear, we could see the end of the column, but I never once saw the front of the column. On the 16th we were moved to the front of the column.

3328. Q. What part of the 1st Regiment was leading the attack on the 17th?
A. I have no idea who was leading it and I have no idea what part of the regiment the tanks belonged to that I was riding on.

3329. Q. On the 17th did you see a number of German civilian dead?
A. No, I didn't see any.

3330. Q. Did you see any signs pointing to Malmedy?
A. I don't recall any signs pointing to Malmedy. The only reason I knew we were in the vicinity of Malmedy was that we

EXHIBIT D — SECRET — HASSLER

B 40269

H4558-0157

SECRET

asked Lt. Elser where we were.

3331. Q. Was this in the afternoon?
A. It could have been in the afternoon.

3332. Q. Did you see a lot of American dead?
A. I saw a few that day, about 10 or 15.

3333. Q. Where were these?
A. They were lying, a few in the street, some in the ditches, and others in a field or meadow.

3334. Q. Where were these in the field?
A. The ones that were in the field were in the vicinity of the same place where the ones lying in the street were located. It was near the place where we asked Lt. Elser where we were and we were told near Malmedy.

3335. Q. Was this at a road intersection, and did you stop there?
A. I don't know, we went over so many crossings, I don't recall any particular one.

3336. Q. Anything unusual about these bodies you saw?
A. Most of them were lying face down on the ground and I couldn't see very much.

3337. Q. In a group?
A. They were scattered over an area of about 30 meters.

3338. Q. Did you make any remarks about these bodies?
A. We looked at them but paid no special attention.

3339. Q. Which side of the road was this on?
A. I don't remember.

3340. Q. Did your company take back prisoners that were captured in the spearhead?
A. Yes.

3341. Q. How many were captured in one day?
A. We only took charge of prisoners of a part of the regiment. We only had 30 that I went back with.

3342. Q. Did you guard any in a field on the 17th?
A. We took our prisoners back on the 19th. I don't know if there were any taken on the 17th. We saw some but they were being taken back by the infantry.

3343. Q. Did you see any American ambulances on the 17th that had been shot up?

SECRET

EXHIBIT B HASSLER

SECRET

A. Never saw any on the 17th or any other day.

3344. Q. Were there men from your company on the first tanks of the spearhead?
A. Yes there were some on the first, I was on about the 20th.

3345. Q. The first tanks on the 17th?
A. Yes, until the 19th.

3346. Q. What battalion was your company ahead of on the 17th?
A. The 3d Platoon.

3347. Q. Who was behind you?
A. Behind us were the SS and the SS Pioneers.

3348. Q. What part of your company was ahead of you?
A. The order was 3, 2, 1, the 3d in front, the 2nd behind them, and the 1st in the rear of the company.

3349. Q. Who is the leader of the 3d Platoon?
A. I don't know the name but his title was that of Oberbaehnrich, who is a man who has passed the OCS Examination but has not yet been commissioned an officer.

3350. Q. How long have you been in the company?
A. I came to the company the beginning of December.

3351. Q. Was there supposed to be a platoon of your company with each of the battalions?
A. I don't know how they were supposed to be.

3352. Q. What battalion were you with?
A. I don't know.

3353. Q. What was the number of the tank you were riding?
A. 203.

3354. Q. A Panther tank?
A. Panther.

3355. Q. Was there an officer in charge of this tank?
A. They all wore their tankers' coats and I don't know whether they were officers or enlisted men.

3356. Q. Could you tell by their caps?
A. They all had their black work caps on.

IG - That is all.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B HASSLER

1634-PS

B 50270

301

302

H4558-0158

1634-PS

B 50271

SECRET

I certify that Pvt. Albert Hassler, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, Private Rolf J. Steinberger, 42056844, 2029th POW Overhead Detachment, as given in questions 3334 to 3356, on the 18th day of January 1945, at the 189th General Hospital, APO 562.

OLIVER SETH,
Major, I.G. D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General
Headquarters First United States Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT A — HASSLER

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Peter Ockelmann, German POW. TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 189th General Hosp., APO 562. DATE: 16 January 1945.

INTERPRETER: Private Rolf J. Steinberger, 42056844, 2029th POW Overhead Detachment (Provisional Continental Central Enclosure #19), APO 136.

Peter Ockelmann, 10th Company, 3d Battalion, Grenadier Regiment, LAH Division, was wounded near Stumont on 21 December 1944 and captured on 23 December 1944. He was a munitions carrier and a grenade thrower.

3357. Q. What day did you leave Germany and cross the border?
A. 16 December.

3358. Q. Did you go near Malmedy?
A. We travelled day and night and I didn't pay any attention but I assume that we did go near there. I know that we did not go through Malmedy.

3359. Q. What were you riding on?
A. A half-track.

3360. Q. Where were you in the spearhead on the second day of the attack?
A. There were Panthers, half-tracks and parachute infantry ahead of me.

3361. Q. How far were you up in the spearhead?
A. I was pretty far back, I don't know how much was ahead of me, but I assume I was pretty far back.

3362. Q. Why do you assume that?
A. I was talking in LaGleize and I assumed I was half way back in the column. I knew I was pretty far back because I stopped in LaGleize and the Panthers kept on going and we started moving again.

3363. Q. What did you see along the road on the 17th?
A. After we left Germany on the 16th we had no incidents

SECRET

EXHIBIT B — OCKELMANN

303

304

H4558-0159

SECRET

until we were either before or behind Malmedy and then we had a plane bombing and strafing attack where we lost several of the Panthers.

3364. Q. Did you capture any Americans?
A. We did not take any prisoners, the Parachute Infantry took them and brought them back.

3365. Q. Did you see any go back on the 17th?
A. I saw my first American prisoners going back on the 17th.

3366. Q. What time of day was this and where was it?
A. About noon.

3367. Q. How many were they?
A. The first ones I saw were about five or six.

3368. Q. Did you see any large groups?
A. Six or seven were the largest groups.

3369. Q. Did you see a large number of German dead on that day?
A. The first German dead I saw was in the bombing raid.

3370. Q. How about Americans?
A. Only some along the road in trucks and they were killed through shots in the head.

3371. Q. How about others in the field along the road?
A. The only ones I saw were truck drivers.

IG - That is all.

I certify that Peter Ockelmann, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, Private Rolf J. Steinberger, 42056844, 2029th POW Overhead Detachment, as given in questions 3357 to 3371, on the 16th day of January 1945, at the 189th General Hospital, APO 562.

OLIVER SETH
Major, I. G. D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General
Headquarters First United States Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B

1634-PS

B 50272

305

SECRET

STATEMENT OF: Cpl. Hans Strasdin, German POW. TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 189th General Hosp., APO 562. DATE: 16 January 1945.

INTERPRETER: Pvt. Rolf J. Steinberger, 42056844, 2029th POW Overhead Detachment (Provisional Continental Central Enclosure #19), APO 136.

Cpl. Strasdin was a Panther tank driver. He was wounded on 19 December and again on 23 December in or near Ladleize and was captured on 24 December 1944.

3372. Q. Where was your tank on 17 December 1944?
A. It was rear guard. I wasn't sure what was ahead of me but the immediate platoon ahead of me was a Tiger Tank Platoon. I was told I was put in close to the rear guard.

3373. Q. What type of personnel were riding on your tank?
A. At first they were paratroops and infantrymen. Every time we stopped someone else was on my tank. When we stopped the command was that the drivers must sleep, so I just slept.

3374. Q. Did the leading elements maintain their position in the spearhead or did they rotate?
A. I was in the 2nd Platoon and only the 3d Platoon was behind me. I was told two of the tanks were knocked out.

3375. Q. Was the 1st Battalion leading the spearhead?
A. I was told that one company was up ahead but whether that is true or not I don't know.

3376. Q. When you were briefed?
A. I had motor trouble and I was in an Ordnance company shop and when I arrived in the Eiffel where the briefing was going on the order came down for all drivers to sleep and the first thing I knew someone woke me up and said "come on, lets go."

3377. Q. What towns did you go through?
A. I am not familiar with that section of the country and I was blind in my tank and was driving for two days and two nights straight and when we stopped I slept.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B STRASDIN

306

H4558-0160

1634-PS

B 50273

SECRET

3378. Q. Did you get out of your tank from the time you left?

A. I would get out and check my oil and water when we stopped and then jump back in. My commanding officer was also wounded and should be around here some place. My radio operator and cannoneer are also here.

3379. Q. Where was the Reconnaissance Battalion on the 17th?
A. I didn't see any one.

IO - That is all.

I certify that Cpl. Hans Strasdin, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, Private Rolf J. Steinberger, 42056844, 2029th POW Overhead Detachment, as given in questions 3372 to 3379, on the 16th Day of January 1945, at the 189th General Hospital, APO 562.

OLIVER SETH,
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General
Headquarters First United States Army.

SECRET

57

EXHIBIT B — STRASDIN

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Pvt. Angelo Accetti, German POW, TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 189th Station Hosp., APO 562. DATE: 17 January 1945.

3380. Q. How were you wounded?
A. I was shot with a rifle by a sentry, two bullets went through my arm and one through my leg.

3381. Q. Were you walking at the time?
A. I was riding on a motorcycle with another man.

3382. Q. Where were you going?
A. We were leaving Englesdorf to go towards Malmedy in search of a vehicle.

3383. Q. Did you reach Malmedy?
A. We didn't know that we were not supposed to enter Malmedy. When I realized I was in no man's land I went into a house and asked the woman where the Americans were. She threw up her hands and showed me the house across the street and I saw someone aiming at me.

3384. Q. What happened to the other man that was with you?
A. The other man managed to get into the house and I don't know what happened to him.

3385. Q. What was his name?
A. I don't know the other fellow's name except that Guenter was his first name. I was in a punishment company and we were not allowed to know the rest of the men. I was drunk and disorderly and was sentenced to eight months front line duty. I was serving these three months at the front.

3386. Q. Who were you serving them with?
A. I was assigned together with the rest of the punishment platoon to the 2nd Pioneer Company which was not as yet at the front. The company stayed behind but one platoon went up.

3387. Q. Who was this company attached to?
A. B Battalion, LAH Division.

3388. Q. Describe what you did on the first two days of the [illegible]

SECRET

51

EXHIBIT B — ACCETTI

307

308

H4558-0161

H4558-0162

1634-PS

B 50274

SECRET

A. We left Germany riding on top of heavy ponton trucks. Part of the third squad was with the Panzers but the rest of the platoon was pretty far to the rear.

3389. Q. What officers were with the Punishment Platoon?
A. S/Sgt. Kern was in charge of the Punishment Platoon. He was directly under the officers of B Battalion.

3390. Q. Was there another Punishment Platoon in the battalion?
A. They were the only ones in the whole division. The squads were pretty much torn to pieces. They were used when they were needed and until they reached resistance the other squads were sometimes in front and sometimes in rear of me. I was the first one to see action.

3391. Q. Where was that and on what day?
A. That was on 19 December when I accidentally went into Malmedy because I didn't know I was beyond the front lines. We left Germany on the 15th and traveled without interruption until 17 December.

3392. Q. What happened the 17th?
A. On the morning of the 17th when the column stopped there were deserted American tanks on the right side of the road. We searched around there for candy and chocolate and found a good Sherman tank which only had a weak battery. The mechanic looked over the tank and determined it only had a weak battery. Then we found a motorcycle and a jeep there and one of the men went back on the motorcycle after a new battery.

3393. Q. What did you do after that?
A. 12 kilometers before Englesdorf my buddy and myself were given an order to get on the motorcycle and try and find an American car so we left the column. This was on the morning of the 17th.

3394. Q. Where was the spearhead at that time?
A. I don't know but I know by that time they had passed Malmedy.

3395. Q. Which direction did you start out in, ahead of the column or behind it?
A. I was going in the same direction of the convoy.

3396. Q. Did you get into the town of Malmedy, on what day?
A. Coming from Elsendorf we went as far as the first house on the road coming into Malmedy.

SECRET

EXHIBIT 60 ACCEPTED

SECRET

3397. Q. In Malmedy?
A. Yes, there was a sign saying Malmedy and a house on the right side before you reach Malmedy.

3398. Q. This was on what day?
A. 19 December, about 4 or 5 in the afternoon.

3399. Q. Why had you been sent to Malmedy?
A. I went on my own hook. We were warned that we shouldn't go too far in search of the car but we decided to go as far as we pleased.

3400. Q. What were you going to do with the car?
A. I would have gone back to Elsendorf and found the road they were traveling on until I met up with the column and turned the car over to them.

3401. Q. Why did the sergeant want this car?
A. I don't know what the sergeant was going to do with the car, probably use it. This was Sergeant Kern.

3402. Q. How many cars had they taken before?
A. I think that was the first one that anyone had gone after.

3403. Q. Were there any new men, any strangers in this platoon?
A. No.

3404. Q. What were you carrying with you when you went into Malmedy?
A. I had an American sub-machine gun without a magazine. I had no magazine for it but I did have ammunition.

3405. Q. Where did you get that?
A. I found it.

3406. Q. What day was this that you found it?
A. On the 18th or 19th.

3407. Q. What else did you see along that road?
A. I saw American vehicles, some large ones, and at a crossing before I got into Malmedy I saw 60 or 70 American dead lying in a field. There was a long house on this corner and there was an American wounded man in the barn of the house.

3408. Q. How do you know that?
A. I stopped at the house to see if there were Americans ahead in the village.

SECRET

EXHIBIT 60 ACCEPTED

SECRET

3409. Q. Who did you talk to in the house?
A. To the woman and a man.

3410. Q. What did they say?
A. They told me there was a wounded man in the barn and I went back to give him some cigarettes.

3411. Q. What did these civilians say about the Americans in the field?
A. They didn't speak on that topic because the field was about five yards higher than they were.

3412. Q. They didn't say anything to you about that?
A. They just mentioned it and I asked them how come there were so many up there and they said they didn't know, they just heard a lot of shots and noise.

3413. Q. Were there any German guards there?
A. The last German sentry was about half way between Elsendorf and Malmedy and there was a village in no man's land but there were no German guards there.

3414. Q. What did you see in the field the time you went past there before?
A. Just saw them lying there dead.

3415. Q. When was this?
A. I think the very first time I saw it was on the 18th.

3416. Q. Were you with the column at the time?
A. I was on my own then.

3417. Q. What were you doing at the time?
A. Looking for the vehicle. I passed there, I think it was the 18th, and there was still German activity around there, infantry and panzer columns passing by.

3418. Q. Were there any guards there?
A. No.

3419. Q. Anybody out in the field?
A. I think that the dead had been there a day or two.

3420. Q. What makes you think that?
A. Because the point of the spearhead had long passed there. I never saw so many in one spot.

3421. Q. What had happened there?
A. I don't know, the only ones that would know would be the wounded man or the civilians t[illegible]

EXHIBIT D SECRET ACCETTI

311

SECRET

3422. Q. What have you heard about it?
A. The only ones I asked about it was the civilians in the house and they said they didn't know, they went down into the cellar. When I was captured about 600 yards further on I told the American Captain there was a wounded man back in the house.

3423. Q. And on the 17th you were still back in Elsendorf?
A. I wasn't there yet on the 17th. I am not sure but I don't think I reached Elsendorf until the evening of the 17th.

3424. Q. What else were you supposed to do, what other instructions did you receive?
A. Cross the Meuse River in three days and get Antwerp on the fourth day.

3425. Q. Any special mission?
A. We were told by the lieutenant, I don't know the name of the commanding officer of the bridge building column, but we were instructed by the lieutenant on our behavior, and he told us that all Americans were to be shot whether they gave themselves up or not.

3426. Q. Where was this and who else was there?
A. It was in a village where we first started out.

3427. Q. About what date was this?
A. 14 or 15 December.

3428. Q. Did the lieutenant read you this from a paper?
A. Just said it on his own, he didn't read it off a paper. He was just giving us a pep talk.

3429. Q. Was this also given in other organizations?
A. I heard it from another guy that they were told the same thing too.

3430. Q. Who was he?
A. He was from the infantry but I don't know what outfit he was in.

3431. Q. Who else was there at the time and what outfit was that?
A. Only the punishment platoon and leaders.

3432. Q. How were they supposed to carry this out?
A. I wasn't told that.

3433. Q. How did the other men in the platoon carry this out?

EXHIBIT D SECRET

317

1634-PS

B 50275

H4558-0163

A. Word for word the command in this drive was "every American we see we should cut his head off." Most of the men in this platoon were 16 or 17 years old though and they wouldn't do such a thing.

3434. Q. Who was this, how long had he been there, and what did he look like?
A. He was tall, blonde, and had a light blonde mustache. He was in B Battalion and was the commanding officer of the bridge building section of B Battalion.

3435. Q. What kind of bridge?
A. Iron bridges.

3436. Q. What do you know about these bodies you saw in the field?
A. By the way they were piled up practically in heaps, I remarked to my comrade that this looked quite different than it would in battle.

3437. Q. What part of B Battalion was in the spearhead?
A. No one. The squad leader of the 3d Squad, Punishment Platoon, was Brinkman. He is a private now.

3438. Q. Do you know Persin?
A. I never heard of him.

3439. Q. Who was behind you, or with you, from B Battalion?
A. There were at least 20 or 30 vehicles with engineers and I don't know which ones were at the front. I was just told that.

3440. Q. What part of the battalion was supposed to remove the mines?
A. I don't know, they were so far apart we couldn't tell who was removing mines. The man with me in Malmedy had on an American combat jacket, with pockets, and he wore his SS Collar sticking out to show that he was a German.

3441. Q. What kind of trousers did this man have?
A. Green trousers.

3442. Q. Helmet?
A. He didn't have a helmet on, he had a soft cap. He also had a sub-machine gun.

3443. Q. Did you see any American prisoners with MP on their helmets or any helmet markings?
A. Not prisoners.

3444. Q. What did you see?
A. The first time I saw that was when I was captured.

3445. Q. Before that?
A. I never saw it before. I never saw live Americans before then.

3446. Q. You mean you never saw any American prisoners the first two days?
A. Never saw any.

3447. Q. What organizations were at this place where you were told about shooting American prisoners?
A. The whole Punishment Platoon.

3448. Q. Did this lieutenant have charge of the Punishment Platoon?
A. The lieutenant was in charge of the platoon until they left Germany. I don't know where he went after that.

3449. Q. Did the Punishment Platoon stay together the first two or three days?
A. No, they were scattered around. One group went to the front of the column. That was the third squad.

3450. Q. Who was in it?
A. They went along with some engineers.

3451. Q. What engineers?
A. I don't know.

3452. Q. Who was with them?
A. There were about 15 or 20 men but I don't know their names. Grazzini became a Colonel after capturing Mussolini and he had a group of six cars that were personnel cars, either American command and reconnaissance cars orjeeps, and they were dressed as American or British officers. They all spoke perfect English. I don't know how many there were all together. I figure there were 30 or 40 men. They traveled like a convoy. They were all hand picked. They only carried pistols and there was no special armor.

3453. Q. Any markings on the cars?
A. Their purpose was to get General Eisenhower and the last I heard Grazzini had been wounded.

3454. Q. Were there any markings on the cars?
A. I don't know, I got this information from a comrade.

[illegible] Grazzini supposed to be in an

1634-PS
B 50276
H4558-0164
313
314

1634-PS

B 50277

American or British uniform?

A. I am not sure but I think they were in British uniforms, they were supposed to be representatives of the British Army.

3456. Q. Who else was with Grazzini?

A. That is the only one I know. I heard all of this from a comrade in Englesdorf. I had heard rumors about this previously while traveling through Belgium.

3457. Q. Where was the next place this group was supposed to be?

A. In Englesdorf. This fellow told me this in Englesdorf that he saw them there, but I was there and I don't think they came through there.

3458. Q. On what day was that supposed to be?

A. The morning of the 19th. I think the headquarters was supposed to be in Englesdorf, in a hotel.

3459. Q. What have you heard about these bodies in the field, either here or in other hospitals?

A. There was a guy in Paris in the hospital and I asked him if he was near Malmedy and he said they turned right before they got to Malmedy. I asked him if he saw the field with all the dead on it and I asked him how it happened, and this fellow in the hospital said there were 30 American prisons who were taken to the field and they called into the woods for the rest of them to give up and some of them didn't give up and they started shooting out of the woods and I don't know how but all of them were shot there.

3460. Q. How did this man know this?

A. I don't know but he could have been there.

3461. Q. Who was this other man?

A. I don't know, he was just lying in a bed close by.

3462. Q. Do you know his organization?

A. I wasn't close to the front, when you ask such questions you should look for men who were wounded on the 17th, not for me.

3463. Q. Was this jeep that you were supposed to get supposed to be used by Grazzini?

A. No.

3464. Q. Who was it for?

A. It was for one of the lieutenants of B Battalion, I don't think it had anything to do with Grazzini.

3465. Q. There were other groups that had American vehicles, did you see any other groups?

A. I saw a terrific amount of American vehicles being used, there was a whole group of Panzers being left behind.

3466. Q. Was there any entire group of them before they started out?

A. I wouldn't know about that.

3467. Q. You have heard about this then?

A. I don't know of any group using American vehicles only. There were a lot of parachutists dressed up in American uniforms and they were recognized by a piece of yellow cloth on their uniforms which kept them from being mistaken for Americans by the Germans.

3468. Q. Have you heard anything more about this Grazzini since Englesdorf?

A. No, I was captured that afternoon and have only heard occasional rumors about it since I have been captured.

3469. Q. What have you heard?

A. Just prisoners talking and wondering what happened and things like that.

3470. Q. How about other commanders they were supposed to capture?

A. Their only purpose was to take General Eisenhower alive.

3471. Q. How many of the group had gone ahead to contact General Eisenhower's headquarters?

A. I don't know how many there were, the way I heard it they were supposed to go ahead and arrange a meeting for these "high British and American envoys" with General Eisenhower.

3472. Q. How far ahead were these?

A. I don't know but I think three days.

3473. Q. Did some of them go by parachute?

A. Yes, by parachute. The parachutists had two objectives, that was only one, and the other one was to see to see that the bridge across the Meuse was not blown up.

3474. Q. These that were sent ahead, were the officers British?

A. They were men that had been punished and they had been trained by the SS.

3475. Q. And they were supposed to arrange for this meeting?

H4558-0165

SECRET

A. They were for this bridge job.

3476. Q. Why did they want to protect this bridge, so Grazzini could come back?
A. Until he returned.

3477. Q. Who was the group that was supposed to arrange this meeting?
A. They were not from the Punishment Group, they were dressed in Officers' uniforms.

3478. Q. What arrangements were made for this meeting?
A. They were supposed to follow the Panther tanks until they reached Eisenhower's headquarters and then Grazzini was to go alone on his own. They captured one American gas dump.

3479. Q. Who was this man that told you about Grazzini?
A. I don't know his name but he was a clerk in division headquarters.

3480. Q. What did this man tell you about these bodies in the field?
A. We never talked about that.

3481. Q. They knew about it at division headquarters on the 17th.
A. We didn't talk about that and I am not sure it was division headquarters, I just assumed it was because I saw a captain there that I knew was with the headquarters back in Germany. It might have been a battalion headquarters.

3482. Q. Why didn't you talk about it, didn't anyone believe it?
A. We didn't talk about that and I am not sure what headquarters it was, the only one I talked about it with was with a civilian.

3483. Q. How about the other man on the motorcycle?
A. We just talked about it and mentioned that they weren't battle casualties and they didn't die from normal causes.

3484. Q. What did this man know about it?
A. We were always together, all of the way from Recht to Malmedy and we saw this intersection where the civilian lived and an American ambulance and those dead in the field. The road to the left was marked Geramont and the road to the right I don't remember, straight ahead was Malmedy, and to the rear was St. Vith. We got to the town they call Englesdorf about 1000 or 1100 in the morning of the 17th. This town is near Recht.

SECRET ACCETTI

EXHIBIT 6

SECRET

3485. Q. Which way did you come into Englesdorf from, from what direction?
A. I came from the east.

3486. Q. On the main road?
A. Yes.

3487. Q. Did you pass any American columns on the road?
A. The only ones I saw were at the wall of the Siegfried Line.

3488. Q. Where did you get off of these trucks?
A. I figure approximately 30 kilometers from Englesdorf.

3489. Q. Then you walked the rest of the way?
A. That is where I met the fellow on the motorcycle. From there on we traveled only by motorcycle.

3490. Q. You must have seen these bodies on the 17th.
A. The first time, yes.

3491. Q. And is that the day you saw the German guarding them?
A. We were turning the other direction, not to Geramont, to the right. We also came from Englesdorf and turned right.

3492. Q. On the 17th you were coming from Englesdorf and turned right, and where were the bodies before you turned right?
A. On the left coming from Englesdorf before we turned.

3493. Q. And the road ahead led to where?
A. Malmedy.

3494. Q. What did you see there, that day at the corner?
A. Half-tracks.

3495. Q. What organization?
A. I don't know.

3496. Q. Grenadiers or Panzers?
A. I think they were Panzer Grenadiers.

3497. Q. What else did you see?
A. They were just standing there.

3498. Q. What else was in the column besides half-tracks?
A. I think they were all half-tracks.

SECRET ACCETTI

B 50278

H4558-0166

1634-PS

B 50279

3499. Q. Did you see any tanks there at the corner?
A. No.

3500. Q. Were there any men on vehicles or were there any machine guns set up on the corner?
A. I saw some standing on the street and sitting on the Panzers looking like they were lost. I saw no machine guns mounted.

3501. Q. Did you see any paratroops on the vehicles?
A. There were some sitting on the half-tracks.

3502. Q. Pioneers?
A. I couldn't tell their uniforms from any others.

3503. Q. Any from your battalion?
A. No, I figure they couldn't be there by that time because I left before them.

3504. Q. What time of day was this?
A. About two or three in the afternoon.

3505. Q. Of the 17th?
A. I am pretty sure it was the 17th but I am not positive.

3506. Q. Did you see any wounded Americans in the field of bodies?
A. Only the one in the house.

3507. Q. Was this the day you stopped at the house?
A. It was the same day but it was in the evening that I went to the house, the second time that I passed.

3508. Q. That afternoon did you see any American prisoners being taken along the road in jeeps?
A. I was wounded at 1700 hours, 19 December 1944. On the 18th I spent the night in Elsendorf and I believe I got to Elsendorf the first time on the morning of the 18th because I was still traveling the night of 17 - 18 December.

3509. Q. And you did drive to this corner the first two days you were in Elsendorf?
A. On the morning of 17 December at 1100 o'clock I met a man and arranged to stay at his house the night of the 17th. That was the first time I had been in Elsendorf.

3510. Q. Then what did you do?

A. Right after I had talked with this man the first day, which was the 17th, I left in the direction of Malmedy and passed the intersection for the first time.

3511. Q. Did you see any wounded men or any men moving around in the field the first time you saw them?
A. I didn't go all the way up there, I noticed from the street, but I didn't see anyone moving from where I was. I stopped along the road.

3512. Q. Who else was there?
A. There was no one else in the field except them.

3513. Q. What vehicles were on the road?
A. American trucks that were busted and an ambulance. On the right German half-tracks and men in and around them, and I turned to the left and went off.

3514. Q. Did you see any Germans up there?
A. No.

3515. Q. Were these men from the 1st Regiment?
A. I don't know, I didn't know them.

3516. Q. What kind of equipment did they have?
A. Infantry equipment.

3517. Q. All half-tracks?
A. Yes.

3518. Q. Was there a tank at the cross roads?
A. Not on the cross roads, the only Panzers I saw were between Elsendorf and the corner.

3519. Q. Were there any guards at the cross roads?
A. No, the only guards I saw were on the road half way between Englesdorf and the corner because they were retreating then.

3520. Q. You must have seen something in the field that you have not told us.
A. I have told you everything.

3521. Q. Was anyone walking around in the field?
A. No, there was never anyone in the field when I drove by there.

H4558-0167

SECRET

3522. Q. Was there any artillery at the time?
A. No.

IG - That is all.

I certify that Pvt. Angelo Accetti, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, Pfc. Thomas A. Vannatta, 35522170, Headquarters, POW Overhead Detachment 2023, as given in questions 3500 to 3522, on the 17 day of January 1945, at the 189th General Hospital, APO 562.

OLIVER SETH,
Major, I. G. D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General
Headquarters First United States Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B — ACCETTI

1634-PS

B 50280

321

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Reinhold May, German POW. TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 195th General Hosp., APO 562. DATE: 19 January 1945.

INTERPRETER: Pfc. Thomas A. Vannatta, 35522170, Headquarters POW Overhead Detachment 2023, APO 562.

3522. Q. What organization were you in?
A. 3d Platoon, 9th Company, 1st Regiment, 1st Division.

3523. Q. Where were you wounded?
A. 23 December 1944. Part of my company was traveling on half-tracks and part of my company was riding on Panther tanks during the first two days of the attack. This was after we had left our bicycles near the German border. I believe I was near the front of the spearhead but can't tell how close I was. The other men of the platoon were riding Panther tanks. My platoon leader Kuehn was with them. On the 17th I recall coming to a road intersection where there was a house burning and on the right side of the road there were what I estimate to be 20 or 30 dead American soldiers in a field. I saw no German soldiers in the field at any time. My group drove past without stopping. I believe this was in the early afternoon. I heard no firing of any kind at this time. The next day we were at Stavelot. I don't know how the men were killed but the fact that they were in a pile made me remember. On the following day I saw a large group of American prisoners in the custody of paratroopers near Stavelot. The tanks that we accompanied the first two days belonged to an unknown battalion of the 1st Regiment.

3524. Q. What were the names of the men from your platoon that were riding on half-tracks?
A. Some rode on tanks and some rode on half-tracks. The other platoons had vehicles. Albert Lanstras was one of them.

3525. Q. Who was in charge of your half-track?
A. Stickle.

3526. Q. What was his rank?
A. Unteroffizer.

3527. Q. What is your rank?
A. Unterscharfurher.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B — MAY

322

H4558-0168

3528. Q. Who else was in this half-track?
A. Pvt. Leuder, Leusso and Kuss.

3529. Q. Do you know Sturman Suss of the 1st Platoon?
A. No.

3530. Q. Was your entire company together the first two days?
A. Yes.

3531. Q. Do you know Pvt. Walter Fransol or Persil?
A. No, neither one of them.

3532. Q. Was the company commander there the first two days?
A. Oberstumphrer Rumph was always there.

3533. Q. From whom did he take command?
A. The regimental commander was over him but I don't know his name.

3534. Q. What battalion?
A. I don't know the battalion commander.

3535. Q. What is the number of your battalion?
A. I don't know, I only know the regimental commander.

3536. Q. What have you heard since about these American dead in the field?
A. Since then I have heard nothing more about that.

3537. Q. You must have heard something.
A. No I haven't.

3538. Q. Where were instructions given that no American prisoners were to be taken during the drive?
A. I don't know anything about that.

3539. Q. You have heard about that.
A. No, I have never heard of that.

3539. Q. Did you see Biseeker during the first two days of the attack?
A. Yes, I was with him. He was with my platoon.

3540. Q. Was he in your half-track?
A. He was in another half-track but I don't know which one it was or where.

1634-PS

B 50281

3541. Q. Didn't you see him?
A. When our vehicle was pushed ahead I would see him but that is all.

3542. Q. When you were passing these bodies in the field the vehicles ahead of you would shoot into the field, is that not true?
A. We kept right on going, nothing stopped. I heard nothing.

3543. Q. No shooting at all?
A. No shooting.

3544. Q. You are not telling us everything that you saw along the road by this field.
A. There were American dead but that is all I saw because I kept on going.

3545. Q. Where did the road to the right go and the one to the left?
A. At this corner we went left.

3546. Q. Towards what town?
A. I don't know.

3547. Q. What did the sign say?
A. I didn't look at it.

3548. Q. To what town did the road to the right lead?
A. I don't know that.

3549. Q. Was this an asphalt road?
A. Tarred road.

3550. Q. How close to the burning house was the American vehicle which was burning?
A. 500 meters.

3551. Q. Was the house still burning hard?
A. Yes, burning brightly and strongly.

3552. Q. How many of these Americans in the field did you see moving?
A. I didn't notice any particular movement, we were going pretty fast at the time.

3553. Q. But you did see some moving?
A. No movement.

H4558-0169

SECRET

3554. Q. What organization was immediately ahead of you on the road that day?
A. There were panzers and half-tracks ahead of us but I don't know who they were.

3555. Q. How far ahead?
A. When we come to this cross roads and turned left the group before us was turning left but I don't know what group they were.

3556. Q. How far ahead were they?
A. They were about 500 meters ahead of us and they stopped and we went on by them.

3557. Q. How close to the field was it that you passed them?
A. About 1 kilometer.

3558. Q. After you passed the bodies?
A. After we had come past the other group.

3559. Q. Did this group that was ahead of you stop at the field?
A. About 1000 meters from there.

3560. Q. What kind of vehicles did this group have in it?
A. Panther tanks and also half-tracks.

3561. Q. How many of each?
A. About 20 half-tracks and five or six Panthers.

3562. Q. Were the pioneers in the first group which you passed?
A. I know there were engineers in the group.

3563. Q. From B Battalion?
A. An engineer battalion.

3564. Q. And the Panzers were from what battalion?
A. And I don't know where they belonged.

3565. Q. Who was ahead of this outfit that you passed there?
A. I know nothing about them.

3566. Q. Who was ahead of them?
A. I didn't see anything before that.

3567. Q. Who did you hear was there?
A. I haven't heard anything.

SECRET

EXHIBIT D 75 MAY

1634-PS

B 50282

325

SECRET

3568. Q. Where was the reconnaissance group?
A. I don't know anything about that.

3569. Q. What day of the attack was this?
A. I couldn't tell, the only definite date I know was the 19th when I was in Stavelot.

3570. Q. That is the day after the incident you are telling us about now?
A. I can't tell whether it was before or after. I am not clear on my dates.

3571. Q. Do you remember where you spent the night?
A. We rode up until 3 or 4 o'clock the next morning and then we were attacked. We were attacked by American tanks.

IO - That is all.

I certify that Reinhold May, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, Pfc. Thomas A. Vannatta, 35522170, Headquarters POW Overhead Detachment 2023, APO 562, as given in questions 3522 to 3571, on the 19th day of January 1945, at the 195th General Hospital, APO 562.

OLIVER SETH,
Major, I. G. D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First United States Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT D MAY

326

H4558-0170

SECRET

STATEMENT OF: 1st Lt. Benone Junkar, German POW.

TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD, Assistant Army Inspector General, First U. S. Army.

TAKEN AT: 168th General Hosp., APO 562.

DATE: 19 January 1945.

Prior to the breakthrough he had an infected foot and did not attend the final briefing before the attack. Also during the first few days of the attack he rode in a medical half-track and did not command his company. While riding in this half-track he saw nothing out of the ordinary in the way of a large number of dead Americans. He joined his company on the 18th immediately prior to the capture of Stavelot or Stumont. (There is question of which town). The situation up to this time seemed confusing and he did not learn of what had gone before being involved in the current battle. He heard nothing of any incidents during which American prisoners were shot. He first learned of this after becoming a prisoner during interview in a hospital where he was shown a copy of a magazine containing an article on the subject. He will not state the exact composition of the spearhead during the first few days of the attack and gives as his reason that he is not sure because he did not attend the last briefing and also that he feels that it would reveal military information. He states that Colonel Peiper, during the attack, rode immediately behind the first two or three tanks of the leading elements and that ordinarily the reconnaissance units went ahead. He knows of no special group which accompanied the tanks which could be responsible for such an incident and feels confident that men of his company would not do such a thing as he has been with them for about two years. He is also confident that Colonel Peiper could not order such a thing and would not tolerate it. He expressed much confidence in Poetsche, the Battalion Commander. Poetsche, during the breakthrough, had command of the armored elements. He was familiar with the story of the capture of Major McKanon but does not know what became of him. He had not heard of the capture of the Lieutenant Colonel. Only the leading tanks in the spearhead carried troops riding on the outside. His tanks, when he joined them at Stavelot, had paratroopers on them and around them. During his ride in the medical half-track during the first two days he saw groups of prisoners being taken to the rear and these were in the custody of no particular group as he saw paratroopers and infantrymen in charge of them. Three American officers which were captured

SECRET

EXHIBIT B JUNKAR

77

1634-PS

B50283

327

SECRET

near LaGleize were taken to him and then by him to higher headquarters. He also made a statement that all he read in the newspapers was that Tiger Tanks did this and did that but that he never saw any. He saw one of his tank drivers in the hospital at Paris but did not talk to him and would not give his name. He would also not state the name of the officer who was in charge of his company while he was riding in the medical half-track.

I certify that 1st Lt. Benone Junkar made the above statement to me on the 19th day of January 1945, at the 168th General Hospital, APO 562.

OLIVER SETH,
Major, I. G. D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First United States Army.

SECRET

EXHIBIT B JUNKAR

77

328

H4558-0171

SECRET

TESTIMONY OF: Rudi Beisecker TAKEN BY: Major Oliver Seth

TAKEN AT: 195th General Hospital, APO 562. DATE: 19 January 1945.

INTERPRETER: Pfc. Thomas A. Vannutta, 35822470, Headquarters POW Overhead Detachment 2023, APO 562.

3572. Q. What date were you wounded?
A. 19 December 1944.

3573. Q. Where?
A. LaGleize.

3574. Q. What were you doing when you were wounded?
A. I was on a Panther Panzer before I was wounded.

3575. Q. Are you a Grenadier?
A. Pioneer.

3576. Q. 7th Company?
A. Yes.

3577. Q. Lt. Kuhn was your platoon leader?
A. Yes, he was the platoon leader.

3578. Q. Did you ride on the panzers all the way to LaGleize?
A. Yes.

3579. Q. What date did you come to LaGleize?
A. We got in on the morning of the 19th, and that was the day I was wounded.

3580. Q. What day did you leave Germany?
A. On the 17th I think, it might have been the morning of the 16th.

3581. Q. Was that the first day of the attack?
A. We didn't have any contact until we got to LaGleize?

3582. Q. Your Panzer was near the point of the spearhead?
A. There must have been other tanks before us because we didn't run into contact with anyone.

3583. Q. Did you see anything along the road to make you believe anyone was ahead of you?
A. There were vehicles along the side and also bodies which told us there had been a struggle.

3584. Q. German or American dead?
A. German.

EXHIBIT O SECRET BEISECKER

325

SECRET

3585. Q. Was all your company together the first two days of the attack?
A. The first two platoons, the 1st and 2nd had their own vehicles and could keep together but the 3d didn't have any and had to ride on panzers.

3586. Q. Were the other platoons ahead of you or behind you?
A. They must have been ahead but I couldn't tell, some of them might have been behind.

3587. Q. From what organization were the tanks you were riding on?
A. SS LAH Division.

3588. Q. What battalion?
A. Panzer Regiment, I don't know what battalion.

3589. Q. What part of the regiment did these tanks belong to?
A. That I can't tell, I don't know whether it was the 8th or 9th or the 3d or 1th.

3590. Q. Were there other Pioneers with you from B Battalion?
A. Yes, in the 3d Company.

3591. Q. Did they have their own half-tracks?
A. Yes.

3592. Q. Who else was riding on the tanks?
A. Just comrades of mine who were also captured.

3593. Q. Any paratroopers?
A. Yes, when we were in the cellar we did see a paratrooper there but that is the first time.

3594. Q. How far ahead was the spearhead?
A. I don't know how far behind I was.

3595. Q. On the move across Belgium how far were you from the spearhead?
A. I was on the fourth tank of this tank company I was with, beyond that I could'nt see anything further. I could just see in my immediate vicinity.

3596. Q. Did you see any German dead along the road?
A. No, I didn't see any dead.

3597. Q. Civilians?
A. No.

3598. Q. Americans?
A. Very few Americans, more Germans then Americans.

3599. Q. Do you remember when you came near Malmedy?
A. I was captured in the region of Malmedy but before that I didn't know the name of it.

EXHIBIT O SECRET BEISECKER

330

1634-PS

B50284

H4558-0172

3600. Q. Did you go near St. Vith?
A. No.

3601. Q. Welsmes?
A. No, I knew LaGleize but that is about all.

3602. Q. What company of the Panzer Regiment were you with most of the time?
A. It was a Panzer Company but I just came in it in October and I don't know anything about it.

3603. Q. Did you travel on bicycles for awhile before you rode on the tanks?
A. Yes, until we almost got to the border.

3604. Q. Do you know Pvt. Walter Fransel from your company?
A. No, I don't know the men in the 1st Platoon. I knew the men in the 3d Platoon.

3605. Q. Do you know Unterscharfuhrer Lier?
A. Yes, he is from the 2nd Platoon.

3606. Q. Held?
A. Yes, he is in the 1st Platoon.

3607. Q. Do you know Unterscharfuhrer Persil of the S Group? Do you know what the S Group is?
A. That was the punishment group. I didn't know much about it, they had to do a very ordinary type of work.

3608. Q. Do you know any names of the men in the group?
A. I would some faces but I don't know their names.

3609. Q. Do you know Sturmann Suss?
A. No.

3610. Q. Was your platoon all together on the advance through Belgium?
A. Yes, the platoon was together.

3611. Q. And always with the same Panzer Company?
A. Yes always together because we traveled with it.

3612. Q. Who gave the orders to your platoon commander?
A. From the company commander, Rumph.

3613. Q. What officer in the tank company gave you orders?
A. He didn't give them orders, I don't know their names.

3614. Q. Do you know any officers' names in the tank company?
A. Obersturmfuhrer Rafsan I have heard of.

3615. Q. Who was in charge of the tank you were riding on?
A. I don't know.

3616. Q. What was the number of the tank?

EXHIBIT O

331

A. No number at all.

3617. Q. On the turret?
A. I don't know much about tanks. We were hurriedly thrown together as an engineer company.

3618. Q. Who had charge of the S Group in your company?
A. Unterscharfuhrer Wedelsin.

3619. Q. Was he a pretty rough character?
A. They made him lead this group because he had made some breach.

3620. Q. Where was this place where you saw the American bodies in the field by the road on the 17th?
A. I haven't seen that.

3621. Q. Have you heard of that?
A. No.

3622. Q. Other men in your platoon saw it?
A. The others could have seen it but I have never seen it or heard about it.

3623. Q. Have you talked about it in the hospital?
A. An American sergeant questioned me about it in the first field hospital if I had seen it and I told him the same thing then.

3624. Q. Did your company have charge of taking prisoners back?
A. No.

3625. Q. Who did it?
A. I don't know.

3626. Q. Someone must have, who did it?
A. The aircraft men had the prisoners, that was right over the border.

3627. Q. Did you see a road intersection where there was a burning house and an American truck burning and an American ambulance there?
A. No, I didn't see them.

3628. Q. What instructions did you receive in the treatment of American prisoners?
A. We were just young reserves and there hadn't been any instructions given to us.

3629. Q. Where did you hear that no American prisoners were to be taken alive?
A. I haven't heard that.

EXHIBIT O

332

1634-PS

B 50285

H4558-0173

SECRET

3630. Q. You heard that now where?
A. No, I have never heard that.

IO - That is all.

I certify that Rudi Beisecker, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, Pfc Thomas A. Vannatta, 35522170, Headquarters POW Overhead Detachment 2023, APO 562, as given in questions 3572 to 3630, on the 19th day of January 1945, at 195th General Hospital, APO 562.

Oliver Seth

OLIVER SETH,
Major, I.G.D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General
Headquarters First United States Army.

EXHIBIT O

SECRET

83

1634-PS

B50286

333

SECRET

STATEMENT (RECALL) OF: Pvt. Angelo Accetti, German, POW
TAKEN BY: Maj. Oliver Seth, IGD.

TAKEN AT: 189th General Hosp., APO 562.
DATE: 20 January 1945.

INTERPRETER: Pfc. Thomas A. Vannatta, 35522170, Headquarters, Prisoner of War Overhead Detachment 2023, APO 562.

3631. Q. We want to talk with you again Accetti. Did you get the note that was written to you?
A. Yes.

3632. Q. Did you get the note?
A. Yes sir.

3633. Q. Then you know what we expect?
A. I don't know yet what you need.

3634. Q. We will ask you some questions then. What did you say the name of the man was that rode with you from Malmedy?
A. His first name was Guenther, in the Punishment Platoon.

3635. Q. From what village or what place did you start on the 14th or 15th?
A. I think we were still in Germany.

3636. Q. What town?
A. 40 or 50 kilometers from Duren, but I am not sure of the place.

3637. Q. Which way from Duren?
A. I don't know.

3638. Q. What was the name of the officerwho was in command of the 2nd Company, B. Battalion?
A. We were in the last section, they were divided. There were 60 men and we were divided up.

3639. Q. Who gave Sgt. Kern his orders?
A. For the 60 men was Untersharfuhrer Kern. He was responsible.

3640. Q. Who was above Kern?
A. Untersturmfuhrer 1st Class Cannon.

3641. Q. Who was in charge of the Punishment Platoon in Germany?
A. The Obersharfuhrer had taken the command but also there was this Untersharfuhrer from B. Battalion.

3642. Q. And what is his name?

EXHIBIT O

SECRET

ACCE

334

H4558-0174

SECRET

A. Brinkman.

3643. Q. Who was the officer who was in charge of the platoon while you were in Germany?
A. Untersharfuhrer.

3644. Q. What is his name?
A. I don't know.

3645. Q. Who was the officer in B Battalion in charge of the Bridge Building Platoon?
A. A little fellow.

3646. Q. Is this officer in charge of the Bridge Building Platoon the same one that was in charge of the Punishment Platoon? In what company of B Battalion was this officer?
A. I don't know which battalion it was, it was the 1st or 2nd. I came over from Italy and I don't know.

3647. Q. You were attached to B. Battalion. Your platoon was attached to what company of B. Battalion?
A. 1st Company, I think.

3648. Q. Who was the noncommissioned officer in charge of the 3d squad of the Punishment Company?
A. There was a Headsharfuhrer Hildebrand. I am not sure where he was, he was not in the action.

3649. Q. Who was in charge of your group?
A. A blonde 23 years old. I am not sure of his name, he went away from there and wasn't in this action.

3650. Q. You said the last time we talked to you that Brinkman had charge of the 3d Squad, is that right?
A. He led one of the groups.

3651. Q. Did he lead your group?
A. No, not mine.

3652. Q. Who did?
A. I knew the name but I have forgotten it.

3653. Q. On the advance across Belgium were all of the squads from the platoon together?
A. No, some of them rode tucks, I told you that before, and went to B Battery.

3654. Q. B Battalion?
A. They were Engineers and went with them.

3655. Q. With what engineer company?
A. I think the 1st.

SECRET

EXHIBIT O

ACETTI

335

SECRET

3656. Q. And what part of your group went with this company?
A. I think 20 or 25, and Brinkman was with this group.

3657. Q. Who was in charge of the group that stayed with you?
A. Obersharfuhrer Geiger, I think that was the name.

3658. Q. On the first two days, with what part of the spearhead were you?
A. We remained before Englesdorf about 25 kilometers. I got on a motorcycle and rode by myself.

3659. Q. On the first two days, with what part of the spearhead were you?
A. We had these trucks and I was riding on them. The tanks went first, then the combat troops, and then I followed that.

3660. Q. What kind of tanks were with these half-tracks?
A. Big trucks with bridges on them. There were 20 of them in a column.

3661. Q. Did you change from these trucks to the motorcycle?
A. Yes.

3662. Q. Where were the tanks at this time?
A. At the half turn near Malmedy on the 18th where I had to turn right I saw about five tanks.

3663. Q. Where were the tanks at the time you changed to the motorcycle how far ahead were they?
A. I didn't see any tanks at all because when I got to Englesdorf by that time everything was over.

3664. Q. When you got on the motorcycle you went past the column, did you pass any tanks?
A. I saw only two or three which had stopped for repairs. Between Malmedy and Englesdorf I saw one that was burned out.

3665. Q. Did you see any German columns between Englesdorf and Malmedy on the 17th?
A. Yes, I saw some.

3666. Q. What were they and where were they?
A. I saw one group and I couldn't tell whether it was the 17th or 18th. They were a big auto column.

3667. Q. American?
A. No, German.

3668. Q. What kind of trucks?

EXHIBIT O

SECRET

ACETTI

336

1634-PS

B50287

H4558-0175

1634-PS

B50288

A. I think they were everything imaginable thrown together. I think they were for the Infantry to ride on.

3669. Q. What kind of soldiers were there in the column?
A. I was on my own.

3670. Q. You went by them, you must know what kind of troops they were, they were standing around the vehicles?
A. They went along a stream and turned left, I couldn't tell.

3671. Q. What kind of troops were there between Englesdorf and Malmedy?
A. On the corner there was this main road to Malmedy and Stumont, and there were two or three tanks there.

3672. Q. What kind were they?
A. One was a King Tiger.

3673. Q. At the corner?
A. I turned left.

3674. Q. What kind were they?
A. Half-tracks.

3675. Q. What kind of Panzers were they?
A. To be honest I am not sure. I don't want to make a false statement.

3676. Q. What kind of camera did you have?
A. Four cornered, my comrade had made 11 pictures on it.

3677. Q. Was it part of your duties to take pictures or was that a private enterprise?
A. My comrade gave it to me.

3678. Q. What is the name of this comrade?
A. Gunther was his first name.

3679. Q. How was it you could move about so freely on the 17th and 18th?
A. I couldn't pass the column, if you were on the march you could see how it was.

3680. Q. You stayed for two days at a private house at Englesdorf and rode around on your motorcycle?
A. In the meantime I had been back to our column and they had given me the task of getting a small car and also something to eat.

EXHIBIT ©

ACCEPTED

3681. Q. What else were you supposed to do, you went around for three days on your own?
A. They only halted five or six hours before the village there.

3682. Q. How were you and your comrade permitted to roam around for three days?
A. I admit I did sleep there for two nights but at noon I did go back to my column.

3683. Q. Was your column standing still for two days?
A. The last time the column halted I had the mission to be on my own and I was supposed to get this car and something to eat. I was in contact with them all of the time.

3684. Q. What was your other mission?
A. To get a four-seater.

3685. Q. What was this mission besides getting this jeep?
A. If I saw a jeep anywhere I was supposed to pick it up and I was supposed to get something to eat but beyond that I had no particular duties.

3686. Q. What did these civilians that you talked to at the corner say about these bodies in the field?
A. 12 kilometers from Mettermish is where we left Germany.

3687. Q. When you stopped at the civilians'house by the corner what did this man and woman say about the bodies in the field?
A. They weren't able to tell me anything.

3688. Q. They talked about it, what did they say?
A. I asked them and they wouldn't tell me anything. They must have seen it, their window was up over the level of the field.

3689. Q. Where was that from the house that was burned?
A. I saw no burned house, there was no burned house, it was still there on the 19th.

3690. Q. You passed this house the first day that you stayed at Englesdorf, is that right?
A. Yes.

3691. Q. Now, what did you see in the field that day?
A. For the first time that I went past it, it was the 17th or 18th.

3692. Q. It was two daysbefore you were wounded. What did you see?
A. I saw the dead in the field on the left. I must have been 80 meters and I told my comrade on the motorcycle there must have been something happen there.

EXHIBIT ©

ACC

H4558-0176

SECRET

3693. Q. What happened there?
A. In the barn they had wounded Americans.

3694. Q. What did you see in the field besides the Americans?
A. No persons in the field around. On the right there, it seems to me that I saw a tank at that time on the right. It was on the road right from the field.

3695. Q. What kind of a tank was it?
A. Half-track.

3696. Q. How many men were around it?
A. I couldn't tell, some were on it, some underneath and some around it.

3697. Q. Did they seem interested in these bodies, these men around the half-track?
A. I asked the civilians but the soldiers I just asked how it was going, I didn't ask them at all what was in the field.

3698. Q. Were they looking in the field or pointing at the field?
A. I didn't care to see and didn't go any closer, I didn't stop there.

3699. Q. Were these men around the half-track looking into the field?
A. No, the dead were around to the left and they were to the right.

3700. Q. What did you see along the road by the field at this time?
A. It was at noon when I first saw this and I saw no vehicles. It was 11 or 12 o'clock when I first saw this. When I came back I saw it again but the first time I saw it was 11 or 12, and in the afternoon the same day when I came back from Malmedy.

3701. Q. Back from where?
A. Back to Englesdorf from Charmont.

3702. Q. What were you doing at Charmont?
A. I went to the first house on the left.

3703. Q. For what reason did you go there?
A. For cognac and cigarettes. In the Punishment Platoon they didn't have any cigarettes.

3704. Q. What group was Persil or Persin in?
A. I don't know the name, we weren't on the outset, we were on the bridge behind.

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

SECRET

3705. Q. These prisoners that you saw along the road, who had charge of them?
A. Some hotel in Englesdorf I saw two or three and I just went on past. Past the hotel was a big bridge.

3706. Q. Were they the only Americans you saw?
A. Yes, the only ones I saw.

3707. Q. You were wounded on the 19th?
A. Yes.

3708. Q. On the night of the 18th you stayed in Englesdorf?
A. Yes.

3709. Q. And also the night before?
A. Yes, the first night after I slept there is the morning that I went to the column.

3710. Q. And the first day you made arrangements to stay in Englesdorf is the first time that you saw the bodies?
A. Yes, that is right.

3711. Q. What have you heard of this matter of the bodies in the field?
A. From two sides in Englesdorf. It is by hearsay that I have heard this. They were to be sent through Englesdorf.

3712. Q. What was to be sent through?
A. I heard that someone had drawn a pistol and shot it and after that there had been a free for all.

3713. Q. Where did you hear that?
A. From a comrade in Englesdorf.

3714. Q. Was this the second day that you heard this?
A. I think it was the first, I am not sure.

3715. Q. From whom did you hear it?
A. Someone from the hotel, I think.

3716. Q. A civilian?
A. No, a soldier. The civilians at the house where I stayed know me and they would be able to say. They know this person.

3717. Q. Did he stay there, the person that told you this?
A. That was the person who told me that. There was an American wounded there and had been there for two days and the civilians had learned about it.

3718. Q. We are talking about this house in Englesdorf where you stayed,

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

1634-PS

B50289

H4558-0177

and the soldier who told you about the bodies also stayed there?
A. It was on the street by a bridge, but I am not sure?

3719. Q. Was this soldier from Division Headquarters?
A. He looked more like a combat man, I am not sure.

3720. Q. Had you seen him before?
A. No.

3721. Q. How did this soldier learn about this?
A. I don't know, I think another soldier had told him. It was common knowledge and some said 20 or 30 had come out of this field, and maybe 10 more and they thought no one was there.

3722. Q. What else did they say about it?
A. They were getting ready to take the first group to Englesdorf and after that some more came out and they were shooting at this time.

3723. Q. Who was shooting?
A. The Americans coming out in the field.

3724. Q. From whom did you hear these stories, from how many soldiers, from one or two or what?
A. They weren't all where they saw this but I already saw several soldiers that I could ask and those are the ones I got this information from.

3725. Q. Had they been up there?
A. They said they had heard about it.

3726. Q. Did you talk to anyone who had been there?
A. No, they had just heard about it.

3727. Q. Then it was common knowledge at the headquarters at Englesdorf?
A. I don't know what staff was there, or what kind of a headquarters it was.

3728. Q. It was well known at the headquarters that was there?
A. I don't know.

3729. Q. You heard it from soldiers there?
A. I asked two soldiers and they each gave me stories and I don't know how far the information had penetrated.

3730. Q. What did these men think about it that you spoke to
A. They said it was something that shouldn't have happened in the

Army, expecially among the 17 and 18 year old's, they were shocked.

3731. Q. What else, did you hear all the details of what took place up there?
A. As I came back on the second day at 2 o'clock I found this wounded American in the house. I told my comrade that I saw people up there still living but this comrade told me not to let myself get caught.

3732. Q. When you saw them the first time some of them were still moving and still living?
A. That don't refer to the field, that refers to the house.

3733. Q. What else did you hear of what took place up there?
A. They were lined up as prisoners in three rows and they were ready to be transferred as prisoners five kilometers into Englesdorf and at that point somsone shot at them with a pistol. I was told this.

3734. Q. Who had shot at them with a pistol?
A. I have no idea who shot at them but I heard they were shot at, I don't know from what side.

3735. Q. The man who first shot was from a tank, is that right?
A. I don't know.

3736. Q. This person that first fired the pistol fired from a tank, is that correct?
A. I didn't inquire how it was done. I heard they had been shot upon but in what manner I don't know.

3737. Q. What is the other story you heard?
A. The Americans were in the woods and 20 or 30 of them had surrendered and held their hands up. The tanks were around while these 20 or 30 were still in the woods. Then they came out and said there was no purpose in holding out and said that they would have to give up.

3738. Q. What did you say about a Panzer?
A. Yes, there were tanks there, I have heard that.

3739. Q. Were these Germans who made this demand from a tank?
A. From the story I got they must have been in tanks, 14 or 15 came out, I don't know how many, then they called and some more came out and they said stop, there is no more here. They had these Americans all lined up when five or six shots came out of the woods.

3740. Q. Where were the prisoners at this time?
A. They searched in the woods and they found 15 more. Because of

1634-PS

B50290

341

342

H4558-0178

H4558-0178A

1634-PS

B50291

the last shooting out of the woods it had angered these Germans. Two or three Germans had been killed there. Nothing further was explained to me and I just have a picture in my own mind.

3741. Q. What unit was this [illegible] from who told you this?
A. He looked like a combat man.

3742. Q. From how many others in the headquarters did you hear this story.
A. I didn't go further than Malmedy.

3743. Q. From how many others in the headquarters did you hear this story?
A. I talked to four more men at the headquarters there and they said it must have been done by SS Men, it was typical of their work.

3744. Q. These were SS Men with this headquarters, is that right?
A. I don't mean the headquarters, I mean the private quarters where I slept. In these quarters where I slept there were four men, one was a Unterofficer.

3745. Q. Were they SS Men?
A. No, from the Army.

3746. Q. What organization?
A. Greater German Army.

3747. Q. What organization?
A. Black uniform.

3748. Q. What were they doing there?
A. I think they had motor trouble. They had Armored Cars.

3749. Q. From the 1st Division?
A. We all talked together and that I don't know, the woman talked with us too, but I have forgotten.

3750. Q. LAH?
A. No, I was LAH.

3751. Q. Did these men see this incident?
A. No, they didn't know anything about it.

3752. Q. They talked about it?
A. I was the man telling it to them.

3753. Q. These men said it had been done by SS Men, why did they say they knew nothing about it?
A. The SS is known for such things and everyone pins such things on them.

3754. Q. Can you think of the name of this officer in the Pioneer Company that had charge of your platoon in Germany?
A. If someone suggested a name I would know it.

3755. Q. Describe him fully?
A. 24 years old, Untersturmfuhrer, about 5' 7", weight about 135 kilos, but I am not sure.

3756. Q. What color are his eyes?
A. I don't know.

3757. Q. Did he have a mustache?
A. I think he just let his beard grow.

3758. Q. Wear glasses?
A. No glasses.

3759. Q. Did he have an accent?
A. He spoke the Saxon dialect.

3760. Q. Did he have a scar or any marks on his face?
A. One ear seemed to be pulled to one side, it stood out a little.

3761. Q. Which one?
A. His right ear, I think.

3762. Q. How did he wear his hair?
A. Short hair.

3763. Q. This is the man who gave the instructions in the Eiffel that there would be no prisoners taken?
A. He also belonged to the Bridge Company. He wasn't the one who gave the command.

3764. Q. Describe this man who gave the order in the Eiffel?
A. The one who gave this command had a reddish beard, that one who gave the command.

3765. Q. Mustache?
A. Yes.

3766. Q. How tall was he?
A. About 5' 7", weight about 140 kilos, 34 years old I think, very

SECRET

light short blonde hair. He had very thin hair, almost a bald spot.

3767. Q. Marks on his face?
A. I couldn't tell, I did know where he was from but I can't recall. More of the northern type of dialect.

3768. Q. Did he wear glasses?
A. He wears glasses sometimes, I only saw him once or twice.

3769. Q. What did he ordinarily do?
A. The only time I came in contact with him was the time he read this command.

3770. Q. Did he read it from a book or a piece of paper?
A. It wasn't read, he made this statement and another comrade said "well, he must have been drunk last night."

3771. Q. What were the ordinary duties of this officer?
A. From the bridge column, the engineers had all gone.

3772. Q. This officer that gave that order was from the bridge section of B Battalion?
A. I think he led the entire column. I saw him several times and at the West Wall is the last time I saw him.

3773. Q. This officer was platoon leader, company commander, or what?
A. We were assigned to him.

3774. Q. We he a platoon leader in B Battalion or a company commander in B Battalion?
A. He was the leader of the column.

3775. Q. Just the bridge building or B Battalion?
A. For the bridge building.

3776. Q. How many men, was it smaller than a battalion? How many men in the column?
A. 50 or 60 men. We were on these trucks that bridges are carried on. Three axle diesel trucks.

3777. Q. Do you realize your position here? You were at the place and at the time where this murder took place and in view of that you should be able to tell more about what took place. You say you were not an SS Man and you feel that the SS is responsible, is that right? If that is so why don't you give

SECRET

EXHIBIT B

ACCETTI

95

345

SECRET

3787. Q. How many?
A. I could only see these yellow coats, it must have been pretty full, I just glanced in.

3788. Q. What do you mean, yellow coats?
A. Khaki.

3789. Q. What day was this?
A. The first day.

3790. Q. Did you see any American prisoners there with letters on their helmets?
A. You have asked that before, but I didn't see any.

3791. Q. The first ones you saw were in Malmedy, is that right?
A. In the main dressing station, in a tent.

3792. Q. Did you see an American Officer with a bandage around his face, as a prisoner?
A. There were four Americans who came in a jeep, five minutes before I talked with the woman and they asked about the situation and I came on the scene just after they left and she told me they had just been inquiring if there were any Germans around.

3793. Q. In Geramont?
A. Yes in Geramont, the Americans had black on them.

3794. Q. Were they colored soldiers?
A. They had black on their faces and this woman asked me if I was a German.

3795. Q. Why did this woman ask you if you were a German or not?
A. Because no German had come along there and because I spoke such good German. I had picked up a pair of American glasses and put them on my helmet, and she asked if I wasn't German.

3796. Q. Were you alone at this house at this time?
A. My comrade was with me, we had lost our way.

3797. Q. What kind of clothes did you have on, a suit?
A. I had on an American jacket that I had picked up because I left my own on the truck and I was cold.

3798. Q. American helmet?
A. No, German helmet, American glasses on because I didn't have any German glasses any more.

EXHIBIT B

SECRET

ACCE

346

1634-PS

B 50202

H4558-0179

H4558-0180

SECRET

3799. Q. Trousers?
A. German green Army pants and paratroop boots.

3800. Q. Can you think of anything more of what took place in this field on the 17th?
A. The people that were on the scene are the ones who would have that information, I can't tell you something I don't know myself.

IG - That is all.

I certify that Pvt. Angelo Accetti, German POW, testified before me through an interpreter, Pfc. Thomas A. Vanatta, 35522170, Headquarters POW Overhead Detachment 2023, APO 562, as given in questions 3630 to 3800 , on the 20th day of January 1945, at 189th General Hospital, APO 562.

OLIVER SEEH,
Major, I. G. D.,
Assistant Army Inspector General,
Headquarters First United States Army.

B50293

1634-PS

SECRET

EXHIBIT B

ACCETTI

R.F. 382

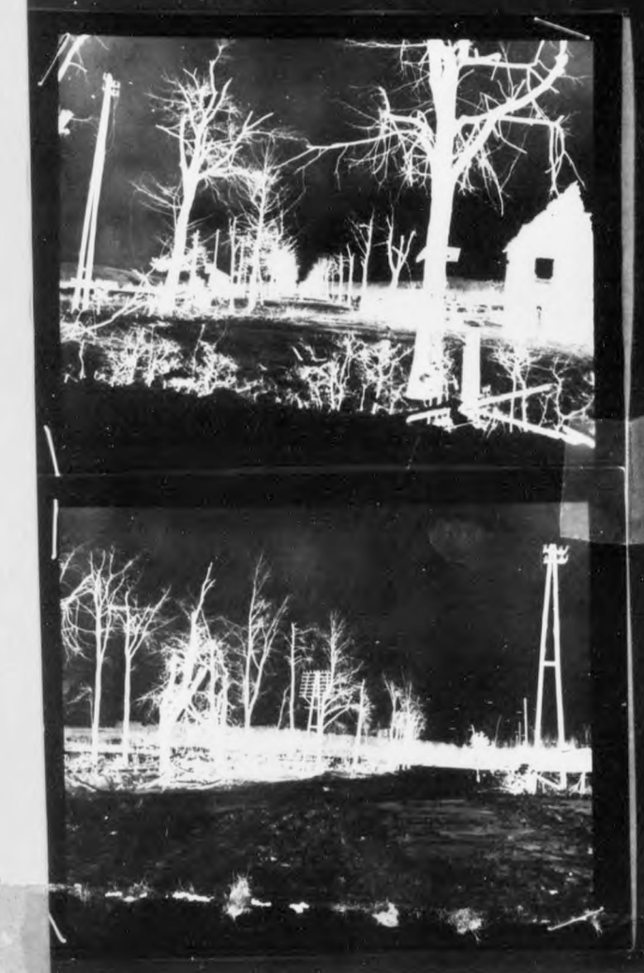
PS 1634

Part Two

H4558-0181

H4558-0182

SECRET



#1

View looking south from road intersection. Field on right behind house.

#2

View looking east from intersection on road to Weismes

SECRET

SECRET

#3

View from Weismes road. St. With road in background. Field at right side of picture. House #9 on left.

#4

View looking NE from St. With road. Road to Weismes in background.

SECRET

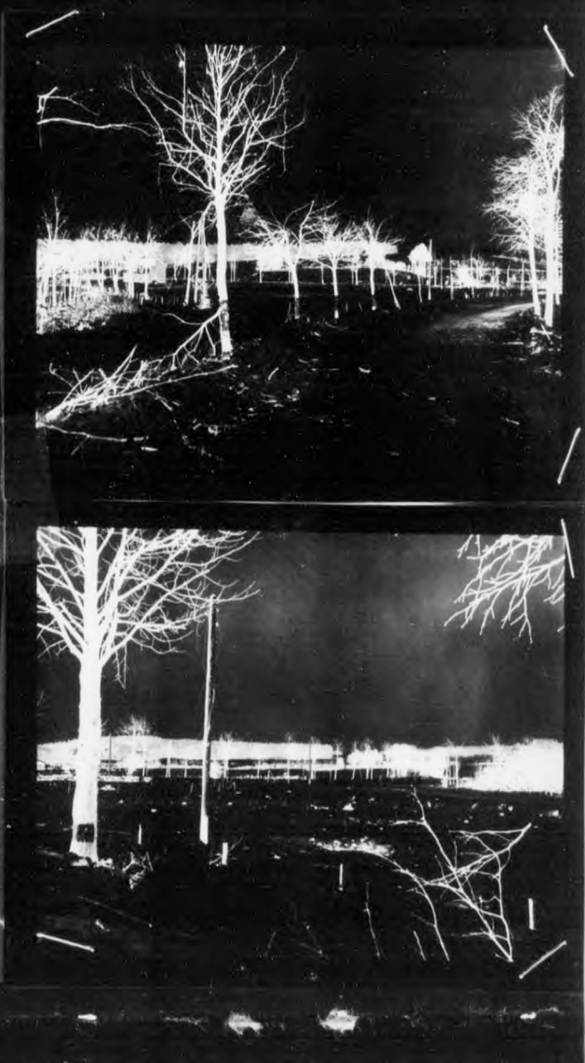


Exhibit F

1634-PS

B 50294

348

349

SECRET

#5

View looking west from intersection. House #7 on right, House #8 in background.

#6

View from intersection towards Germont. House #7 on left.

SECRET

Exhibit P

SECRET

#7

View looking north from intersection up road to Arimont. House #5 on right.

#8

Henri LeJoly, Belgian, a witness to the incident.

SECRET

Exhibit P

1634-PS

B 502[illegible]5

H4558-0183

SECRET

#9

View of field before removal of snow from bodies.

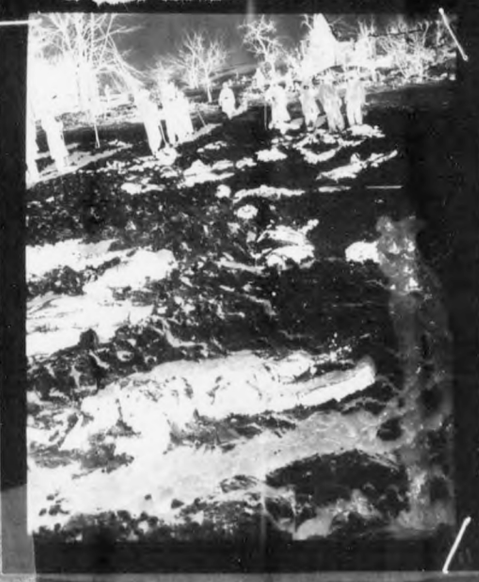
#10

Bodies being uncovered.

SECRET

Exhibit P

SECRET



#11

Bodies being uncovered.

#12

Some bodies uncovered, being tagged for identification.

SECRE

ibit P

B50296

1634-PS

H4558-0184

B52

353

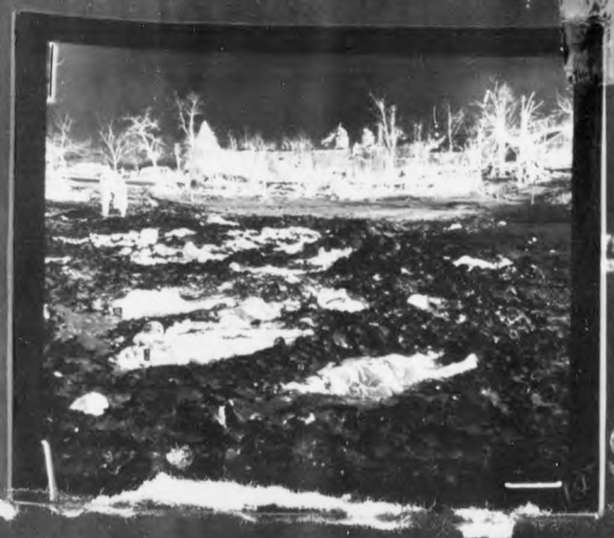
B50237

1634-PS

SECRET

#13

View of field with bodies uncovered.



#14

View of field with bodies uncovered.

SECRET

Exhibit P

H4558-0185

SECRET

#21

Body of PFC Clymire as found in field.

#22

Body of T/5 Jordan as found in field.

SECRET

Exhibit P

SECRET

#15

View of field with bodies uncovered.

#17

View of field with bodies uncovered.

SECRET

#16

View of field with bodies uncovered.

Exhibit P

#18

View of field with bodies uncovered.

SECRET

Exhibit P

1634-PS

B502.8

H4558-0186

SECRET

#19

Body of Cpl Indelicato as found in field.

#20

Body of Cpl Indelicato as found in field.

SECRET

Exhibit P

SECRET

#23

Body of Capt Mills as found in field.

#24

Body of T/4 Herchelroth as found in field.

SECRET

Exhibit P

1634-PS

B 502.9

H4558-0187

1634-PS

B 50800

H4558-0188

SECRET

#25

Body of PFC Deseh as found in field.

#26

Body of PVT Black as found in field.

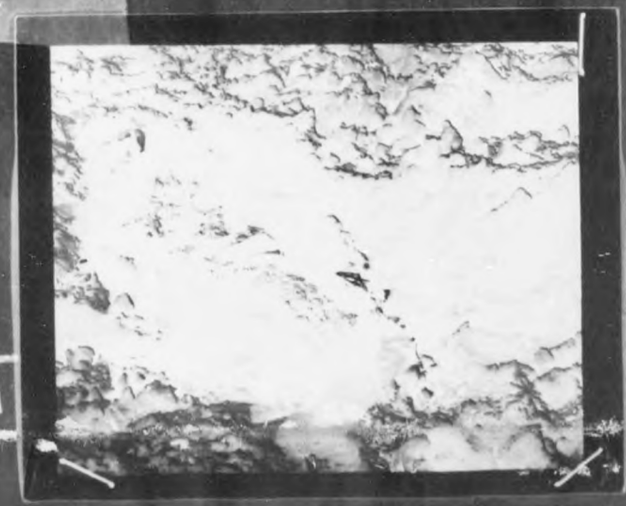
SECRET

Exhibit P

SECRET

#27

Body of PFC Cohen as found in field.



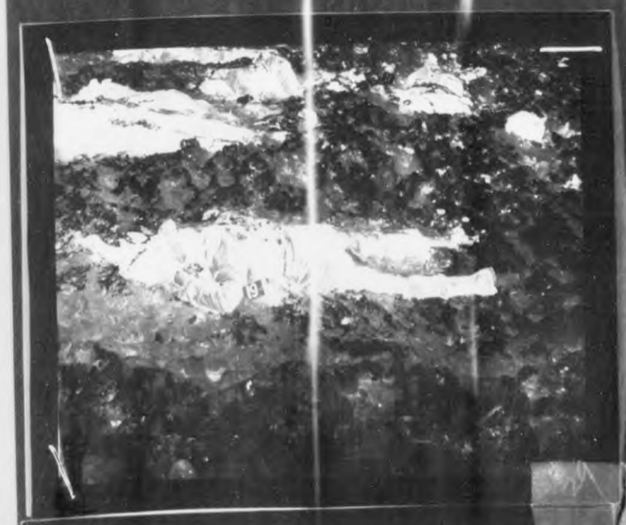
#28

Body of Pvt Pittman as found in field.

SECRET

Exhibit P

SECRET



#29

Body of PFC Wald, as found in field.

#30

Body of PFC Wald in field, rearranged to show head wound.

Exhibit P

SECRET

362

SECRET

#31

Body of T/4 [illegible] as found in field.

#32

Body of T/4 [illegible] as found in field.

SECRET

363

1634-PS

B 50301

H4558-0189

SECRET

#33

Body of Pvt Carr as found in field.

#34

Body of PFC Klukavy as found in field, west of House #6.

SE ET

Exhibit P

364

SECRET

#35

Body of 1st Lt. Reardon as found in field.

#36

Body of T/Sgt. Davidson as found in field.

SECRET

Exhibit P

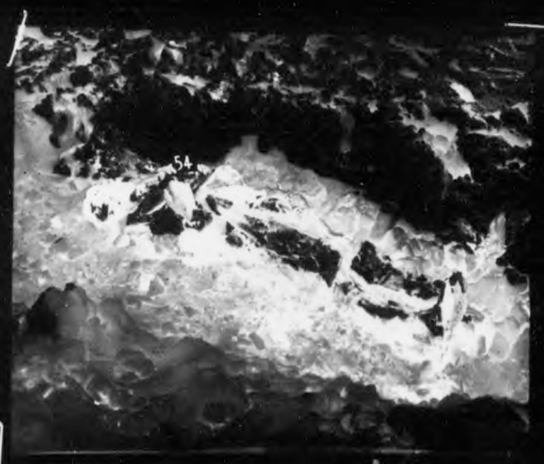
365

1634-PS

B 50302

H4558-0190

SECRET



#37
Body of Cpl Pitt as found in field.

#38
Body of T/5 Hoffman as found near House #7, on road.

SECRET
Exhibit F

366

SECRET

#39
Body of Cpl Rullman as found east of House #6, near road.

#40
Body of 2nd Lt Ames as found in field.

SECRET
Exhibit F

367

1634-PS
B 50303
H4558-0191

SECRET

#41

Body of Pvt Phillips as found alongside St. Vith road approximately 1/3 mile south of intersection.

#42

Body of PFC Hall as found alongside road near House #7.

SECRET

1634-PS

B 50804

H4558-0192

SECRET

#43

Body of Pvt Phillips, showing eyes [illegible]

#44

Body of 1st Lt Kantner showing [illegible] right temporal region.

Exhibit F

SECRET

1634-PS

B 50305

H4558-0193

#47

Body of T/S Burkett showing wound in right ear, exit point of bullet.

#48

Body of Col Miller, showing [illegible] in back of head.

Exhibit F

SECRET

#45

Body of [illegible] Collier showing [illegible] in left parietal occipital region.

#46

Body of T/S Burkett showing [illegible] in back of head.

Exhibit F

SECRET

370

371

SECRET

#49

Body of Cpl Miller showing wound of exit in right forehead.

#50

Body of Cpl Stevens, showing bandaged arm.

Exhibit P

SECRET

SECRET

#51

Body of PFC Klukavy, showing partial innucleation of eyes.

#52

Body of PFC Fray, showing direction of course of bullet.

Exhibit P

SECRET

1634-PS

B 50306

H4558-0194

372

373

1634-PS

B50807

SECRET

#53

Body of Pvt Piasecky, showing direction of course of bullet.

#54

Body of PFC Paden, showing GSW in right forehead with powder-marks.

Exhibit P

SECRET

SECRET

#55

Body of PFC Paden showing point of exit of bullet.

Exhibit P

SECRET

H4558-0195

H4558-0196

SECRET

1 - View looking south from road intersection. Field on right behind house.

SECRET

2.- View looking east from intersection up road to Weismes

B 50808

1634-PS
376

Exhibit P

1634-PS
377

SECRET

3.- View from Weismes road. St. Vith road in background. Field at right side of picture. House No 9 on left.

SECRET

4.- View looking NE from St. Vith road. Road to Weismes in background.

B 50379

1634-PS
378

Exhibit P

1634-PS
379

H4558-0197

SECRET

SECRET

H4558-0198

5.- View looking west from intersection. House No 7 on right. House No 8 in background.

6.- View from intersection towards Germont. House No 7 on left.

B 50810

1634-PS
380

Exhibit P

1634-PS
381

SECRET

7.- View looking north from intersection up road to Arimont. House No 5 on right.

B 50311

1634-PS
382

SECRET

8.- Henri Le Joly, Belgian, a witness to the incident.

Exhibit P

1634-PS
383

H4558-0199

SECRET

9.- View of field before removal of snow from bodies.

SECRET

10.- Bodies being uncovered.

H4558-0200

B 50812

1634-PS
384

1634-PS
385

Exhibit P

SECRET

11.- Bodies being uncovered.

SECRET

12.- Some bodies uncovered, being tagged for identification.

H4558-0201

B 50313

1634-PS
386

Exhibit P

1634-PS
387

SECRET

13.- View of field with bodies uncovered.

SECRET

14.- View of field with bodies uncovered.

H4558-0202

B50814

1634-PS
388

Exhibit P

1634-PS
389

SECRET

SECRET

H4558-0203

15.- View of field with bodies uncovered.

16.- View of field with bodies uncovered.

B5031.5

1634-PS
390

Exhibit P

1634-PS
391

SECRET

17.- View of field with bodies uncovered.

SECRET

18.- View of field with bodies uncovered.

H4558-0204

B 50316

1634-PS
392

Exhibit P

1634-PS
393

SECRET

19.- Body of Cpl Indelicato as found in field.

B 50317

1634-PS
394

SECRET

20.- Body of Cpl Indelicato as found in field.

1634-PS
395

Exhibit P

SECRET

SECRET

H4558-0206

21.- Body of PFC Clymire as found in field.

22.- Body of T/5 Jordan as found in field.

B 50318

1634-PS
396

Exhibit P

1634-PS
397

SECRET

23.- Body of Capt Mills as found in field.

SECRET

24.- Body of T/4 Herchelroth as found in field.

H4558-0207

B 50319

1634-PS
398

Exhibit P

1634-PS
399

SECRET

25.- Body of PFC Desch as found in field.

SECRET

26.- Body of PFC Flack as found in field.

H4558-0208

B 50820

1634-PS
400

Exhibit P

1634-PS
401

SECRET

H4558-0209

27.- Body of PFC Cohen as found in field.

28.- Body of Pvt Pittman as found in field.

B 50321

1634-PS
402

Exhibit P

1634-PS
403

SECRET

29.- Body of PFC Wald, as found in field.

SECRET

30.- Body of PFC Wald in field, rearranged to show head wound.

H4558-0210

B 50329

1634-PS
404

Exhibit P

1634-PS
405

SECRET

SECRET

H4558-0211

31.- Body of T/4 Sheetz as found in field.

32.- Body of T/3 McGee as found in field.

B 50323

1634-PS
406

Exhibit P

1634-PS
407

SECRET

33.- Body of Pvt Carr as found in field.

SECRET

34.- Body of PFC Klukavy as found in field, west of House No. 6.

1634-PS
408

B 50324

Exhibit P

1634-PS
409

SECRET

35.- Body of 1st Lt. Reardon as found in field.

SECRET

36.- Body of T/Sgt Davidson as found in field.

H4558-0213

B 50325

1634-PS
#10

Exhibit P

1634-PS
#11

SECRET

37.- Body of Cpl Fitt as found in field.

SECRET

38.- Body of T/5 McKinney as found near House No 7, ,on road.

H4558-0214

B 50326

1634-PS
H12

Exhibit P

1634-PS
H13

SECRET

39.- Body of Cpl Rullman as found east of House No 6, near road.

SECRET

40.- Body of 2nd Lt Iames as found in field.

H4558-0215

B 50327

1634-PS
414

Exhibit P

1634-PS
415

SECRET

SECRET

H4558-0216

41.- Body of Pvt Phillips as found alongside St.Vith road approximately 1/3 mile south of intersection.

42.- Body of PFC Hall as found alongside road near House No. 7

B 50328

1634-PS
416

Exhibit P

1634-PS
417

SECRET

43.- Body of Cpl Indelicato showing eyes innucleated.

SECRET

44.- Body of 1st Lt Genthner showing GSW right temporal region

H4558-0217

B 50329

1634-PS
H18

Exhibit P

1634-PS
419

SECRET

45.- Body of PFC Collier showing GSW in left parietal occipital region.

SECRET

46.- Body of T/5 Burkett showing GSW in back of head.

H4558-0218

B 50330

1634-PS
420

1634-PS
421

Exhibit P

SECRET

SECRET

H4558-0219

47.- Body of T/5 Burkett showing wound in right ear, exit point of bullet.

48.- Body of Cpl Miller, showing GSW in back of head.

B 50331

1634-PS
422

1634-PS
423

SECRET

H4558-0220

49.- Body of Cpl Miller showing wound of exit in right forehead.

50.- Body of Cpl Stevens, showing bandaged arm.

B 50332

1634-PS
424

1634-PS
425

Exhibit P

SECRET

51.- Body of PFC Klukavy, showing partial innucleation of eyes.

SECRET

H4558-0221

52.- Body of PFC Frey, showing direction of course of bullet.

B 50333

1634-PS
426

Exhibit P

1634-PS
427

SECRET

53.- Body of Pvt Piasecky, showing direction of course of bullet.

SECRET

H4558-0222

54.- Body of PFC Paden, showing GSW in right forehead with powder-marks.

B 50334

1634-PS
428

1634-PS
429

SECRET

H4558-0223

55.- Body of PFC Paden showing point of exit of bullet.

B 50335

1634-PS
430

Exhibit P